

МІЖРЕГІОНАЛЬНА  
АКАДЕМІЯ УПРАВЛІННЯ ПЕРСОНАЛОМ



# АНГЛІЙСЬКА МОВА

Укладачі

Л. А. Люлька, А. А. Мазуркевич

*Навчальний посібник  
для абітурієнтів, слухачів підготовчих курсів  
та студентів початкового рівня  
володіння англійською мовою*

Київ 2005

ББК 81.2АНГ-923  
А64

Рецензенти: Т. Д. Четіані, канд. філол. наук  
Д. В. Ольшанський, канд. пед. наук

*Схвалено Вченою радою Міжрегіональної Академії управління персоналом (протокол № 6 від 03.07.03)*

**Англійська мова:** Навч. посіб. для абітурієнтів, слухачів підготов. курсів та студ. почат. рівня володіння англ. мовою /  
А64 Уклад. : Л. А. Люлька, А. А. Мазуркевич. — К. : МАУП, 2005. — 176 с. — Бібліогр.: с. 169–170.

ISBN 966-608-493-7

Навчальний посібник містить базовий фонетичний, лексичний та граматичний матеріал з англійської мови, а також систему вправ для розвитку фонетичних, мовних та мовленнєвих умінь і навичок.

Структурно матеріал згруповано в 15 уроків, які супроводжуються додатками, які містять тести для контролю засвоєння матеріалу і тексти та мовно-дидактичні бокси для моделювання висловлювань та діалогів на певну тему.

Для слухачів підготовчих курсів, студентів та учнів, які починають вивчати англійську мову як другу іноземну мову, абітурієнтів, а також для тих, хто бажає самостійно опанувати англійську мову.

**ББК 81.2АНГ-923**

ISBN 966-608-493-7

© Л. А. Люлька, А. А. Мазуркевич, 2005  
© Міжрегіональна Академія управління персоналом (МАУП), 2005

## ПЕРЕДМОВА

Мета навчального посібника — допомогти абітурієнтам, слухачам підготовчих курсів та студентам, які починають вивчати англійську мову, швидко засвоїти “ази” іноземної мови, основні правила читання та начала граматики.

Посібник містить теоретичний виклад навчального матеріалу та вправи для його практичного засвоєння. Для розвитку вмінь та навичок читання та усного мовлення посібник пропонує прості тексти на близьку та зрозумілу повсякденну тематику, що сприятиме засвоєнню необхідної для спілкування лексики та особливостей її компонування у словосполучення, речення й тексти.

Посібник складається з 15 уроків (розрахованих на 90 годин аудиторних занять) і двох додатків. Додатки містять тести для поточного та підсумкового контролю засвоєння матеріалу і довідковий матеріал для усного спілкування на повсякденну тематику.

Посібник можна використовувати як для роботи на заняттях під керівництвом викладача, так і для самостійного вивчення англійської мови абітурієнтами, студентами, учнями та слухачами підготовчих курсів, які мають початковий рівень володіння англійською мовою.

# УРОК 1

**Фонетика** Звуки [ b, d, f, k, l, m, n, p, t, v, s, z, w, i, i:, e, ai ].  
Букви Bb, Dd, Ff, Kk, Ll, Mm, Nn, Pp, Tt, Vv, Ss,  
Zz, Ww, Ee, Yy, Ii  
Буквосполучення ee, ea, ie

**Граматика** Рід та число іменників. Множина іменників.  
Спонукальні речення.

## Лексика

be [bi:] – бути	pie [pai] – пиріг
bed [bed] – ліжко	please [pli:z] – будь ласка
Bess [bes] – Бес	see [si:] – бачити
debt [det] – борг	seven [sevn] – сім
din [din] – шум, гуркіт	sit [sit] – сидіти
find [faɪnd] – знаходити	smile [smaɪl] – посміхатись
five [faɪv] – п'ять	spell [spel] – говорити слово
it [ɪt] – він, вона, воно (особовий займенник для неживих предметів)	по буквах
key [ki:] – ключ	still [stɪl] – спокійно
kind [kaɪnd] – сорт, добрий	tea [ti:] – чай
let [let] – дозволяти	tell [tel] – розповідати
life [laɪf] – життя	ten [ten] – десять
like [laɪk] – подобатися, любити	test [test] – контрольна робота
lip [lɪp] – губа	tie [taɪ] – краватка
meet [mi:t] – зустрічати, знайо- митись	vet [vet] – ветеринар
my [maɪ] – мій, моя, моє	visit ['vɪzɪt] – відвідувати
pen [pen] – ручка	wet [wet] – мокрий
	wine [waɪn] – вино
	yellow ['jeləʊ] – жовтий
	yes [es] – так

## Правила читання

Англійські приголосні звуки [ b, d, f, l, m, n, p, t, v, s, z, w ] читаються майже так само, як і відповідні їм українські звуки, але вимовляються вони енергійніше.

Читання англійських голосних звуків та сполучень залежить від типу складу.

В англійській мові, як і в українській, вирізняють **відкриті** й **закриті** склади. **Закритим** називається склад, що закінчується приголосним звуком. **Відкритим** називається склад, що закінчується голосним звуком. В англійській мові до **відкритих** складів умовно належать також склади, що закінчуються німим “e”.

**I тип складу** — відкритий. У цьому складі голосний читається так, як називається в алфавіті буква, яка його позначає.

1) на кінці слова, якщо вона є єдиною голосною в слові:

me [mi:] — мені, мене, my [mai] — мій, моя, моє, be [bi:] — бути;

2) перед приголосним перед “німою e”:

Pete [pi:t] — Піт, life [laif] — життя, type [taip] — тип.

**II тип складу** — закритий. Голосний в такому складі вимовляється коротко.

1) перед кінцевим приголосним в односкладових словах:

ten [ten] — десять    bed [bed] — ліжко    in [in] — у    is [iz] — є  
pen [pen] — ручка    test [test] — к / р    it [it] — це    lip [lip] — губа

2) якщо наголошений голосний відокремлений від наступного голосного двома або трьома приголосними:

meddle [medl] — втручатися, little [litl] — маленький,  
system [ˈsistəm] — система.

**Подвоєні приголосні** читаються як один звук: tell [tel] — казати,  
little [litl] — малий.

### Буквосполучення

ee — [i:] — meet [mi:t] — зустрічати, знайомитись

ea — [i:] — please [pli:z] — будь ласка

ie — [ai] — на кінці слова під наголосом: tie [tai] — краватка  
pie [pai] — пиріг.

Буква	Назва букви	Звук	Вимова	Приклад
<b>Bb</b>	bi:	[ b ]	близький до українського “б”, але вимовляється енергійніше	be [bi:] – бути bed [bed] – ліжко

Буква	Назва букви	Звук	Вимова	Приклад
<b>Dd</b>	di:	[ d ]	близький до укр. “д”, кінчик язика піднятий і торкається альвеол	debt [det] – борг din [din] – шум, гуркіт
<b>Ff</b>	ef	[ f ]	близький до українсько- го “ф”, більше напру- ження губ	five [faiv] – п’ять find [faɪnd] – знаходити
<b>K k</b>	kei	[ k ]	вимовляється енергійно, з придиhamням	key [ki:] – ключ kind [kaɪnd] – сорт, добрий
<b>Ll</b>	el	[ l ]	близький до українсько- го “л”, кінчик язика піднятий і торкається альвеол	let [let] – дозволяти life [laɪf] – життя lip [lɪp] – губа
<b>Mm</b>	em	[ m ]	близький до українсько- го “м”, більше напру- ження губ, енергійніше	my [maɪ] – мій, моя, моє meet [mi:t] – зустрічати
<b>Nn</b>	en	[ n ]	близький до українсько- го “н”, кінчик язика піднятий і торкається альвеол	pen [pen] – ручка ten [ten] – десять
<b>Pp</b>	pi:	[ p ]	близький до українсько- го “п”, вимовляється з придиhamням	pie [paɪ] – пиріг pen [pen] – ручка
<b>Tt</b>	Tt	[ t ]	близький до українсько- го “т”, вимовляється з придиhamням	ten [ten] – десять test [test] – к / р
<b>Vv</b>	vi:	[ v ]	близький до українсько- го “в”, більше напру- ження губ, нижня губа торкається верхніх зубів	vet [vet] – ветеринар visit [ˈvɪzɪt] – відвідувати
<b>Ww</b>	dʌblju:	[ w ]	губи витягнуті уперед, різко їх розвести, вимовляючи “y”	wet [wet] – мокрий wine [waɪn] – вино
<b>Zz</b>	zed	[ z ]	як українське “з”, але енергійніший	zest [zest] – пікантність
<b>Ee</b>	i:	[ i: ] I тип складу	близький до протяжного “і” в слові “іволга”	be [bi:] – бути me [mi:] – мені, мене
		[ e ] II тип складу	близький до звуку “е” в слові “це”	pen [pen] – ручка ten [ten] – десять

Буква	Назва букви	Звук	Вимова	Приклад
<b>I i</b>	ai	[ ai ] I тип складу	нагадує “ай” у слові “чай”	five [faiv] – п’ять find [faɪnd] – знаходити
		[ i ] II тип складу	близький до українського звуку “и” в слові “тин”	it [it] – він, вона, воно sit [sit] – сидіти
<b>Y y</b>	wai	[ ai ] I тип складу	нагадує “ай” у слові “чай”	my [mai] – мій, моя, моє
		[ i ] у II типу складу та відкр. ненаг. скл.	близький до українського звуку “и” в слові “тин”	system [ˈsɪstəm] – система busy [ˈbɪzi] – зайнятий
		[ j ] – перед голосн.	близький до українського звуку “й”	yes [jes] – так
<b>S s</b>	es	[ s ] – перед приг. -на поч. слова - на кінці сл. після глухих приг. - у букв.спол. <b>ss</b>	близький до українського “с”, але вимовляється енергійніше	test [test] – к / p sit [sit] – сидіти see [si:] – бачити Bess [bes] – Бес
		[ z ] -після голосного -після дзвінк. приг. - між голосними	близький до українського “з”, але вимовляється енергійніше	ties [taɪz] – краватка pens [penz] – ручки visit [ˈvɪzɪt] – відвідувати busy [ˈbɪzi] – зайнятий

## Тренувальні вправи

1.

i:	e	i	t-d, f-v	d-t	p, t	s-z	w	ai	j	l	n
ni:	ten	it	net – ned	bed – bet	pi:	set – zed	wi	mai	jes	bel	ni:
di:	pen	fil	bet – bed	ned – net	pen	pens – penz	wi:l	maɪt	jet	sel	in
ti:	bed	pit	fi:l – vi:l	sid – sit	pet	si:s – si:z	wi:	tai	jell	fil	i:vn
li:	men	sit	li:f – li:v	send – sent	pit	sits – si:dz	wit	taim	jelk	kil	sent
mi:	ted	lift	fɪt – fi:d	ni:d – ni:t	ti:	rais – raiz	wil	pai	jeld	il	men
pi:	net	lip	nɪt – ni:d	lid – lit	ten	reis – beiz	wen	pain	ji:ld	let	net
fi:	bel	pin	let – led	si:d – sit	test	ais – aiz	wet	lail	jeits	fel	fain
vi:	tel	dig	ted – ded	ted – tet	ted	nais – saiz	wai	laɪf	jeil	mi:l	nain
wi:	den	til	fain – vain	kid – kit	tel	mis – miz	west	taip	jei	di:l	skin

2.

<b>Ee [i:]</b> у відкр. наг. скл. (I тип)	<b>ee – [i:]</b>	<b>ea – [i:]</b>		<b>Ee [e]</b> у закр. наг. скл.	<b>Ii – [ai] –</b> у відкр. наг. складі (I тип)		<b>Ii – [i:] –</b> у закр. наг. скл. (II тип)		<b>[w]</b>
be me Pete bede even key ski	see seem meet need feel deep keep sleep seek	eat beat meat seat sea tea mean speak weak	pet em ef pen men ten bed end send	desk test pet let set tell spell less zed	I life tie die fine line mine nine fine	five life like time mile smile size bite site	it bit fit sit bill fill till still kill	if in kiss lift will lip milk tin bin	we week west well will wind wife wide wise

3.

<b>[i]</b>	<b>[i: – i]</b>	<b>[i – i:]</b>	<b>[i:]</b>	<b>[e]</b>	<b>[ai]</b>	<b>[s]</b>	<b>[z]</b>	<b>[n]</b>	<b>[l]</b>	
tin pit pin in it sit still lift lip fill till	Pete — pit bede — bid teen — tin feet — fit see — sit seen — sin deed — did feed — fit eat — it ease — is team — Tim	bit — beat sit — seat lip — leap slip — sleep dip — deep lid — lead fill — feel mill — meal pill — peal kill — keel it — eat	dee be me bee meet need beet been fee feed feet	ten pen den men Ted bed met sent sell test best	time — tie pine — pie life — lie dine — die my — type by — bite five — fine like — bike nine — Nile line — fly find — file	nets sets Bess test sit best sell set still sent lists	pens sends seeds is it is beds lies ties lids seems please	ten tin end send net lead line need sent nine fine	lest less lead lift sleep lip lie life like line bill	fill kill till milk silk tell spell mill smile file mile

## Граматика

**Рід та число іменників.** Більшість іменників в англійській мові не мають категорії роду.

Іменники, які означають неживі предмети, речовини, замінюються займенником *it* (він, вона, воно): *pen, tie, bed = it*. Іменники, які означають живі істоти, — займенниками *he* [hi] — він, *she* [ʃi:] — вона.

Іменники в англійській мові поділяються на **злічувані** та **незлічувані**.

**Злічувані** іменники означають предмети, які можна полічити: *a pencil* — олівець, *a student* — студент, *an answer* — відповідь. Злічувані іменники можуть вживатися в однині та множині.

**Незлічувані** іменники — це назви речовин, абстрактних понять, які не піддаються лічбі: *air* — повітря, *time* — час, *money* — гроші та ін. Незлічувані іменники не мають форми множини.



Форма **множини** більшості іменників утворюється додаванням до форми однини закінчення **-(e)s**: a lamp (лампа) — lamps, a lake (озеро) — lakes, a bus (автобус) — buses, a class (клас) — classes, a box (коробка) — boxes, a story (розповідь) — stories, a hero (герой) — heroes.

**але**: piano (піаніно) — pianos, a photo (фотографія) — photos; a roof (дах) — roofs, a chief (шеф) — chiefs, a safe (сейф) — safes.

Треба **запам'ятати** форми множини деяких іменників: a wife (дружина) — wives, a shelf (полиця) — shelves, a life (життя) — lives, a wolf (вовк) — wolves, a knife (ніж) — knives, a half (половина) — halves, a leaf (листок) — leaves, a calf (теля) — calves; a path (стежка) — paths, a month (місяць) — months.

Множина деяких іменників утворюється не за правилами: a man (чоловік) — men, a woman (жінка) — women, a foot (нога) — feet, a tooth (зуб) — teeth, a goose (гуска) — geese, a mouse (миша) — mice, a child (дитина) — children, an ox (віл) — oxen, a phenomenon (явище) — phenomena, a crisis (криза) — crises, a radius (радіус) — radii.

Деякі іменники мають однакову форму в однині і множині:

sheep (вівця), deer (олень), swine (свиня), fish (риба);

a daughter-in-law (невістка) — daughters-in-law, a school-mate (однокласник) — school-mates;

forget-me-not (незабудка) — forget-me-nots, merry-go-round (карусель) — merry-go-rounds.

**Закінчення іменників у множині читаються по-різному:**

-s		-es
[s] після глухих пригол.	[z] після дзвінк. пригол. і голосних	[ɪz]
test – tests [tests] – тести  list – lists [lists] – списки	bed – beds [bedz] – ліжка  tie – ties [taɪz] – краватки	1) після s, ss, x, sh, ch, tch: match – matches [ˈmætʃɪz] – сірники box – boxes [ˈbɒksɪz] – ящики bus – buses [ˈbʌsɪz] – автобуси 2) приголосний + y = <b>ies</b> : fly – flies [flaɪz] – мухи baby – babies [ˈbeɪbɪz] – немовлята але: day – days [deɪz] – дні play – plays [pleɪz] – ігри 3) приголосний + o = <b>oes</b> hero – heroes [ˈhɪərəʊz] – герої tomato – tomatoes [təˈmɑːtəʊz] – помідори але: piano – pianos [piˈænoʊz] – піаніно photo – photos [ˈfəʊtəʊz] – фотографії

## Спонукальні речення

Спонукальні речення виражають спонукування до дії з метою виконання наказу, бажання, прохання. Такі речення можуть бути стверджувальними або заперечними.

*Стверджувальна форма збігається з основою дієслова.*

*Tell. Розкажи. Tell me. Розкажи мені.*

*Meet. Зустрінь. Meet Pete. Зустрінь Петра.*

*Заперечення утворюється за допомогою **do not** + основа дієслова.*

*Tell me. Розкажи мені. Do not tell me. Не розказуйте мені.*

### 1. Прочитайте і перекладіть словосполучення.

My pen, my tie, my life, my test, my pie, my bed, five ties, nine tests, ten pens, seven beds, five pies, ten pins, tell Ted, meet Bess, send Ben, let me send it, let me spell it, find it.

### 2. Прочитайте слова.

Pile, milk, let, five, be, den, eat, like, meat, see, team, sit, lie, sleep, size, Pete, spell, smile, tip, still, please, desk, miss, file, I, need, lend, dean.

### 3. Прочитайте і перекладіть речення.

1) Find my test. 2) Send me my test. 3) Meet me. 4) Send Ted five ties. 5) Send Bess nine pens. 6) Let me meet Ted. 7) Let me send it. 8) Find my little pen. 9) Let me see. 10) Let me find it.

## Тренувальні вправи

### 1. Прочитайте слова і назвіть букви в них.

Size, Bess, type, sees, vine, wine, fine, five, tie, pie, test, spell, life, seen, seven, nine, system.

### 2. Визначте, скільки букв та звуків у кожному слові.

Mine, type, bid, did, fine, dine, pit, pine, little, seven, seed, meddle, pin, still, fell, left, see, pie, be, me.

### 3. Запишіть слова у відповідні колонки.

[ i : ]

me

[ e ]

pen

[ i ]

pin

[ ai ]

type

Mine, bid, did, fine, nine, vine, me, meet, lend, mile, Pete, eve, seem, pep, beef, ebb, see, send, pie, tie, lie, my, bit, life, spell, be, met, Bess.

#### **4. Прочитайте слова та поясніть правила читання.**

Type, tin, fine, pin, lip, pile, line, sit, fit, set, best, sin, fist, miss, pens, less, lends, beds, Bess, seems, size, zest, send, tips, beef, five, me, be, mete, pie, meet, nine, spell, meddle, my, little, let.

#### **5. Поставте іменники у множині, зверніть увагу на вимову закінчень.**

Pen, set, bed, tip, lip, test, pin, net, seed, lid, pie, type, pine, pile, list.

#### **6. Перекладіть англійською.**

Моя ручка, сім краваток, моє ліжко, дев'ять ручок, п'ять пирогів, мої ручки, десять контрольних робіт, моє життя, моя контрольна робота. Зустрінь Бена. Надішли мені сім краваток. Надішли Бес десять ручок. Знайди Петра. Зустрінь мене. Дозвольте мені послати це. Дозвольте мені зустріти Теда. Знайди мою контрольну роботу.

#### **7. Познайомте своїх товаришів один з одним.**

Наприклад: Olena, meet Oksana.

#### **8. Запропонуйте своєму товаришу назвати по буквах такі слова.**

Наприклад: *Oksana, spell "did", please.*

Mike, Pete, set, Nell, meet, seems, pile, little, five, beef, send, best, Bess, wine, life, pie, me, left, till.

#### **9. Попросіть англійською, щоб:**

1. Олена познайомилася з Беном.
2. Бес назвала по буквах слово "tea".
3. Бен їв.
4. Оксана сиділа тихо.
5. Тед посміхнувся.
6. Бен сказав Оксані.
7. Тед знайшов контрольну роботу.
8. Бес знайшла ручку.

# УРОК 2

**Фонетика** Звуки [ei, æ, j, s, k, ʊ, u:, ʌ, ɪ, əʊ, kw, ks, gz, r].

Букви: Aa, Cc, Uu, Oo, Qq, Rr, Xx.

Буквосполучення: *ai, ay, ck, nk, oo.*

**Граматика** Речення. Загальні поняття. Порядок слів у простому поширеному реченні.

Займенник *it*. Неозначений артикль.

## Лексика

and [ænd] i, та (сполучник)  
baby ['beɪbi] – немовля  
bad [bæd] – поганий  
black [blæk] – чорний  
book [bʊk] – книга  
box [bɒks] – коробка  
but [bʌt] – але  
cat [kæt] – кіт  
city ['sɪti] – місто  
clean [kli:n] – чистий  
clock [klɒk] – годинник  
(настінний, настільний)  
cup [kʌp] – чашка  
day [deɪ] – день  
exam [ɪg'zæm] – екзамен  
family ['fæmɪli] – сім'я  
fine [faɪn] – прекрасний (день)  
flat [flæt] – квартира  
good [gʊd] – гарний  
is [ɪz] – є (для однини)  
Kate [keɪt] – Катя  
lamp [læmp] – лампа  
man [mæn] – чоловік, людина  
map [mæp] – карта (геогр.)  
milk [mɪlk] – молоко  
name [neɪm] – ім'я  
nice [naɪs] – гарний (людина)

need [ni:d] – потребувати  
no [nəʊ] – ні  
not [nɒt] – не  
on [ɒn] – на  
pencil [pensl] – олівець  
plan [plæn] – план  
plane [pleɪn] – літак  
quick [kwɪk] – швидкий  
read [ri:d] – читати  
red [red] – червоний  
room [ru:m] – кімната  
rule [ru:l] – правило  
see [si:] – бачити  
smoke [sməʊk] – палити  
(цигарки)  
speak [spi:k] – розмовляти  
spoon [spu:n] – ложка  
stay [steɪ] – залишатися  
take [teɪk] – брати  
text [tekst] – текст  
too [tu:] – також  
true [tru:] – правдивий  
try [traɪ] – намагатися,  
пробувати  
wait [weɪt] – чекати  
way [wei] – шлях, дорога  
wife [waɪf] – дружина

## Фонетика

Буква	Назва букви	Звук	Вимова	Приклад
Aa	ei	[ei] I тип складу	Близький до укр. “ей” в слові “гейзер”	name [neim] – ім’я plane [plein] – літак
		[æ] II тип складу	Готуємось сказати “а”, а вимовляємо “е”	plan [plæn] – план man [mæn] – чоловік
Cc	si:	[s] – перед i, e, y:	Близький до укр. “с”	pencil [pensl] – олівець
		[k] в ін. випадках	Близький до укр. “к”	cat [kæt] – кіт clean [kli:n] – чистий
Uu	ju:	[ju:] I тип складу	Близький до укр. “ю”	use [ju:z] – користуватись
		[ʌ] II тип складу	Близький до укр. “а”	but [bʌt] – але
		[u:] – перед r, l та шипляч. приг.	Близький до укр. “у”	rule [ru:l] – правило true [tru:] – правдивий
Oo	əʊ	[əʊ] I тип складу	Близький до укр. “оу”	no [nəʊ] – ні
		[ɒ] II тип складу not	Близький до укр. “о”	on [ɒn] – на [not] – не
oo	əʊ+əʊ	[ʊ] – перед k, d	Близький до укр. “у”	good [gʊd] – гарний
		[u:] – перед ін. приг. room та в кінці сл.	Близький до укр. “у”	spoon [spu:n] – ложка [ru:m] – кімната
Qq	kju:	[kw] у букв. <i>qu</i>	Близький до укр. “кв”	quick [kwik] – швидкий
Xx	eks	[ks] – перед приг. та в кінці слова	Близький до укр. “кс”	text [tekst] – текст box [bɒks] – коробка
		[gz] – перед нагол. гол.	Близький до укр. “гз”	exam [ig'zæm] – екзамен
R r	a:	[r]	Близький до укр. “р” в слові “гребля”	red [red] – червоний read [ri:d] – читати

1. Буквосполучення ***ai, ay*** читаються як [ei]: **main** [mein] головний, **wait** [weit] чекати, **day** [dei] день, **way** [wei] шлях, дорога, **stay** [stei] залишатися.

2. Буквосполучення **ck** читається як [k]: black [blæk] чорний, clock [klok] годинник.

### Тренувальні вправи

[æ]	[ei]	[i]	[i:]	[e]	[ai]	[k]	[w]
æm	dei	it	i:t	et	mai	kil	wet
æn	deit	iz	fi:l	let	bai	si:k	wei
læmp	lein	iznt	pi:t	tel	pai	desks	wi:k
mæn	lei	its	mi:t	bel	nais	ki:	wein
mæp	mein	kid	di:l	ten	taim	kei	west
flæt	mei	siks	fi:t	den	fain	blæk	wai
kæt	keit	tin	wi:k	det	mait	kæn	win
bæt	pein	pit	ti:m	met	lait	keik	wind
fæmili	pei	stil	pli:z	desk	laik	keim	wait

[æ]	[æ – e]	[ei]	[ei]	[ei]
am	man – men	main	may	name
man	tan – ten	pain	day	fame
lamp	pan – pen	pail	play	mane
map	bad – bed	paint	say	pane
cat	bat – bet	faint	pay	late
flat	lap – let	wait	nay	mate
Ann	pat – pet	waist	stay	bate
bad	mat – met	wail	bay	Kate
plan	fat – fen	vain	lay	fate

Cc – [ k ] перед а, о, u, перед приг. в кінці слова		Cc – [ s ] перед i, e, y	Qu, qu [ kw ]	ar [ a: ]	arr [ ær ]	war [ wo: ] quar [ kwo: ]	[ ɒ ] – [ ɔ: ]	[ ɑ: ]
can	cone	cent	quick	bar	carry	war	pot – port	class
cat	clay	pencil	quite	car	marry	warm	spot – sport	pass
case	claim	decide	quilt	far	tarry	warn	cock – cork	after
cost	exclaim	cycle	quit	star	barrel	ward	stock – stork	raft
coat	cosmic	face	quiz	arm	barricade	warden	from – form	daft
coal	stick	place	quote	farm	parrot	warmly	bond – born	craft
cool	pick	space	squeak	art	carrot	warp	pop – corn	ask
cook	lick	ice	squash	part	barren	quart	con – corn	task
act	come	nice	squadron	start	larrikin	quarter	dock – dork	fast
fact	colour	voice	quip	dark	narrative	quartz	DOS – dorsal	last
black	clock	'sentence	quid	mark	parry	quarterly	fob – for	past
close	stock	peace	quiet	park	parricide	quarrel	fond – form	plant
clean	lock	piece	queer	lark	tarry	quarry	lob – lord	dance

Yy – [ ai ] у відкр. наг. скл.		Yu – [ i ] у закр. наг. та відкр. ненаг. складі		Yy [ j ] перед голосн.	Uu [ ju: ] у відкр. наг. скл.	Uu [ ʌ ] у закр. наг. скл.	Uu [ u: ] перед r, l, шипляч. у відкр. скл.			[ɒ] – [ʌ]
my fly by type sky	dry try dry ply dye	system duty baby lady study	noisy lobby pony sorry lorry	yes yet you yell yolk	use mule tune due suit	but must run sun up	rule true fruit blue flu	bruit salute glue crude clue	June junior sugar sue chute	not – nut boss – bus dock – duck lock – luck sock – suck

Aa [ ei ] у відкр. наг. скл., ay, ai		Aa [ æ ] у закр. наг. складі		Rr [ r ] перед голосн.		Oo [əʊ] у відкр. наг. скл.	Oo [ɒ ] у закр. наг. скл.	oa [əʊ]	oi, oy	oo [ʊ] перед k, d	oo – [ u: ]
take make lake date late name same save safe state	day may say lay pay play plain rain train fame	back black man van Ann plan and land sand stand	mat sat fat flat bad sad lad pad map lamp	rest red rid risk read real ride rise dress drive	trip tree street stream free rat rack tram reel Rex	no so note stone stove nose rose vote bone rope	lot not top on box stock rock from lost soft	boat road soap loan oak cloak coal coast coat load	oil soil point noise toy moist coin voice annoy	book look food wood stood took hood mood nook rook	foot room soon fool too zoo noon spoon roof root

## Граматика

### 1. Речення. Загальні поняття

Залежно від мети висловлювання в англійській мові розрізняють такі типи речень:

1. Розповідні: My name is Ann. — Мене звати Анна.
2. Запитальні: Is it a map? — Це карта?
3. Спонукальні: Open the door. — Відчиніть двері.
4. Окличні: What a beautiful flat! — Яка чудова квартира!

### 2. Порядок слів у простому поширеному реченні

Для речення в англійській мові характерний сталий порядок слів.

	1	2	3					
<b>Обставина</b>	<b>+</b>	<b>підмет</b>	<b>+</b>	<b>присудок</b>	<b>+</b>	<b>додаток</b>	<b>+</b>	<b>обставина</b>
(коли?)		(хто? що?)		(що робити?)		(кого? кому?...)		(де? куди? коли?)
		- I		see		Ann		in the street.
		(Я		бачу		Аню		на вулиці.)
		- It		is a pen.				
		(Це		(є) ручка.)				

### 3. Додаток

<b>прийменниковий</b>	<b>безприменниковий</b>	
	<b>прямий</b> (кого? що?) – стоїть після дієслова	<b>непрямий</b> (кому? чому?...) – стоїть між дієсловом і прямим додатком
Look at me. Подивись на мене.	Send (кому?) Ann (що?) 5 pens. непрямий      прямиий	

Додаток відповідає на питання непрямих відмінків:

- 1) іменник: *Meet Pete*. Зустрінь (кого?) Петра.
- 2) займенник: *Tell me*. Розкажи (кому?) мені.

#### 4. Займенник it

it	
він, вона, воно	це
<p>Замінює іменники, що означають назви предметів, назви тварин, якщо їхня стать не має значення, а також іменник <i>baby</i>:</p> <p><i>This is a lamp.</i> – Це (є) лампа.</p> <p><i>It is bad.</i> – Це (є) погано.</p> <p><i>This is a cat.</i> – Це (є) кіт.</p> <p><i>It is black.</i> – Він (є) чорний.</p>	<p>При відповіді на запитання <i>What is this?</i> (<i>Що це?</i>) <b>it</b> перекладається як “<i>це</i>” для того, щоб назвати предмет:</p> <p><i>What is this?</i> – (Що це?)</p> <p><i>It is a pen.</i> – Це (є) ручка.</p>

## 5. Неозначений артикль a/an

- 1) Неозначений артикль вживається тільки з іменниками однини. Артикль **a/an** вживається, коли про предмет говориться вперше. It is **a** pen. = It's **a** pen. (Перед приголосним). It is **an** apple. = It's **an** apple. (Перед голосним.)
- 2) У значенні “один з, будь-який”: Give me **a** pen. — Дайте мені будь-яку ручку. (Я не маю жодної і згоден узяти ту, яку мені запропонують).
- 3) З іменником — іменною частиною складеного присудка: My father *is a doctor*.
- 4) З іменником після звороту *there is*: There is **a** pen on the table.
- 5) З додатком після дієслова *have/has*: I have **a** sister.
- 6) Після слова *what* в окличних реченнях: What **a** beautiful day!
- 7) У значенні числівника *one* (один) перед числівниками.  
**a hundred** — одна сотня      **a million** — один мільйон  
**a thousand** — одна тисяча      **a dozen** — одна дюжина



8) З іменниками у значенні *one* (один):

**An** apple **a** day keeps the doctor away. (Одне яблуко в день — і лікаря не треба).

9) Артикль **a/an** не вживається перед іменами, прізвищами, назвами країн, міст, континентів:

I see Kate. — Я бачу Катю.

Kyiv is a city. — Київ — місто.

10) Артикль **a/an** не вживається, якщо перед іменником стоїть присвійний (my, his, her...) або вказівний займенник (this / that):

It is **a** pen. — Це — ручка.

It is *my* pen. — Це моя ручка.

*This* pen is on the table. — Ця ручка на столі.

11) Неозначений артикль вживається у таких словосполученнях:

**a** lot of — багато

**a** little — небагато

**a** few — мало

at **a** time — одночасно

in **a** loud voice — гучним

in **a** low voice — тихим голосом

голосом

to be in **a** hurry — поспішати

to have **a** cold — застудитися

(але: Hurry up!)

to have **a** good time — гарно

to go for **a** walk — піти на

провести час

прогулянку

12) В англійській мові прикметник завжди стоїть перед іменником. Артикль ставиться перед прикметником: **a** *bad* apple, **a** *black* pen, **a** *nice* man. It is **a** *nice* lamp. It is **a** *fine* day.

**Прочитайте і перекладіть українською**

## Text 2

my name	a name	a bad day	It is a map.	It's a map.	I meet Nell.
my lamp	a lamp	a fine day	It is a lamp.	It's a lamp.	I smile.
my plan	a plan	a bad plan	It is a nice flat.	It's a nice flat.	I speak.
my flat	a flat	a bad pen	It is a fine day.	It's a fine day.	I sit still.
my tie	a tie	a nice lamp	It is a bad plan.	It's a bad plan.	I take a pen.
my pie	a pie	a nice man	It is a bad pen.	It's a bad pen.	I like milk.
my wife	a wife	a nice wife	It is a nice man.	It's a nice man.	I need a flat.

Send Ben my map, please. Send Ann my map and my plan, please.

Please tell Ann my name. My name is Ben. Ann is a student. Ben is in Kyiv.

I see a flat. It is my flat. My flat is in Kyiv. Kyiv is a city. It is a nice city. I like Kyiv.

1. — Hello, Ann. My name is Ben. This is Mike. Mike is a student of English.  
     — Nice to meet you.  
     — Nice to meet you too.
2. — Hi, meet my friend Sam. He is Ukrainian.  
     — Hello, Ann!  
     — Ann is a student of the Academy.  
     — Glad to meet you.  
     — Glad to meet you, too.

*Складіть свої діалоги.*

### **Тренувальні вправи**

#### **1. Назвіть букви в словах.**

Sad, made, state, fit, deep, fail, stay, plane, bite, keep, like, Mike, paint, beat, Spain, May, tilt, faint.

#### **2. Визначте, скільки букв та звуків у кожному слові.**

Name, nine, date, fine, deep, please, beat, apple, little, bede, ease, veal, bill, mean, meet.

#### **3. Прочитайте слова та поясніть правила читання.**

- a) pale, date, ban, tape, fate, mad, say, same, fat, day, Sam, lane, land, tame, Spain, faint, aim, leave, bede, beat, deep, lean, mean, seat, nice, till, pride.
- b) Line, pin, pine, dene, fine, man, dent, Ann, nine, same, Sam, bet, bed, dine, did, may, fit, feet, style, vet, bay, sat, tilt, file, ease, pat, plate, veal, wit, slip, stay.
- c) Rat, late, reel, tram, rise, feel, fine, bell, lie, play, pack, dream, train, rack, ray, Rex, plane, size.
- d) Bus, suit, yet, rug, razor, letter, duke, sum, under, season, slum, very, lobby, stuck, sudden, system, study, yoke, baby, upon, paper, motor, berry, plain, summer, open, rubber, duty.

#### **4. Випишіть слова зі звуками [eɪ, æ, aɪ, e].**

Name, man, men, day, saint, style, file, line, Sam, bad, bed, cat, aim, plate, play, pail, table, desk, date, take, face, skate, meat, clean, meet, met, pet, like, well, sent, map, stand, went, nine, dine, pin.

### **5. Напишіть іменники з неозначеним артиклем a/an**

Apple, book, table, onion, plum, pen, egg, bag, end, orange, ball, desk, uncle, aunt, tomato.

### **6. Перекладіть англійською.**

1) Сім днів, дев'ять ручок, десять ламп, п'ять карт, сім квартир, чудовий день, гарний чоловік, моя дружина. 2) Це (є) ручка. Це (є) погана ручка. 3) Пришліть мені план і карту, будь ласка. 4) Зустрінь Анну та Петра, будь ласка. 5) Моє ім'я (є) Катя. 6) Я бачу Анну. 7) Моя квартира (є) гарна. 8) Я бачу ручку. 9) Мені потрібен олівець. 10) Візьми ручку, Аня. 11) Я зустрічаю Катю. 12) Мені подобається Катя. 13) Мені потрібен план. 14) Я зустрічаю Аню. 15) Це (є) моя ручка.

### **Домашнє завдання**

#### **1. Прочитайте, користуючись правилами читання.**

Pile, milk, let, five, be, den, eat, like, meat, see, team, sit, lie, sleep, size, mix, Pete, spell, smile, tip, still, please, desk, miss, file, I, need, fix, lend, dean.

#### **2. Поставте a/an:**

... book, ... old book, ... lamp, ... ball, ... apple, ... egg, ... student, ... boy, ... man.

#### **3. Перекладіть англійською.**

- 1) Познайомтесь з Анною. Анна (є) студентка Академії.
- 2) Мене звуть ... Радий познайомитись. Я радий познайомитись також.
- 3) Моя квартира (є) в Києві. Вона (є) гарна. Мені подобається моя квартира.

# УРОК 3

- Фонетика** Букви **G g, J j, H h**. Буквосполучення **sh, ch, tch, th**.  
Звуки: **k, ɟ, g, h, ʃ, ʧ, θ, ð, ɾ**
- Граматика** Означений артикль **the**.  
Вказівні займенники **this/that**.

## Лексика

- |                            |                             |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| a cap [kæp] – кепка        | page [peɪdʒ] – сторінка     |
| a film [fɪlm] – фільм      | please [pli:z] – будь ласка |
| are [ɑ:] – є (для множини) | red [red] – червоний        |
| bag [bæg] – сумка          | take [teɪk] – брати         |
| big [bɪg] – великий        | that [ðæt] – той, та, те    |
| clean [kli:n] – чистий     | these [ði:z] – ці           |
| give [ɡɪv] – давати        | thick [θɪk] – товстий       |
| hat [hæt] – капелюх        | thin [θɪn] – тонкий         |
| is [ɪz] – є (для однини)   | this [ðɪs] – цей, ця, це;   |
| match [mætʃ] – сірник      | those [ðəʊz] – ті           |

## Фонетика

Буква	Назва букви	Звук	Вимова	Приклад
<b>Hh</b>	eɪf	[ h ]	Близький до українського “х”. Вимовляється з придиханням	hat [hæt] – капелюх hen [hen] – курка
<b>Jj</b>	ɟeɪ	[ ɟ ]	Близький до українського “дж” у слові “бджола”	jam [dʒæm] – варення jump [dʒʌmp] – стрибати
<b>Gg</b>	ɟi:	[ ɟ ] перед <i>i, e, y</i>	Близький до українського “дж” у слові “бджола”	page [peɪdʒ] – сторінка gin [dʒɪn] – джин але: give [ɡɪv] – давати
		[ g ] в інших випадках	Близький до українського “г” у слові “гава”	dog [dɒg] – собака bag [bæg] – сумка game [geɪm] – гра
<b>sh</b>	es+eɪf	[ ʃ ]	Близький до українського “ш”	she [ʃi:] – вона ship [ʃɪp] – корабель

Буква	Назва букви	Звук	Вимова	Приклад
ch	si: + eiʃ	[ tʃ ]	Близький до українського “ч”	chair [ tʃeə ] – стілець
tch	ti: + si: + eiʃ		Близький до українського “ч”	match [ mætʃ ] – сірник
th	ti: + eiʃ	[ θ ] На початку та в кінці слів	Висунути розпластаний кінчик язика між губами і вимовити українське “с”.	thick [ θɪk ] – товстий thin [ θɪn ] – тонкий teeth [ ti:θ ] – зуби
	ti: + eʃ	[ ð ] На початку службових слів	Висунути розпластаний кінчик язика між губами і вимовити українське “з”.	this [ ðɪs ] – цей, ця, це that [ ðæt ] – той, та, те these [ ði:z ] – ці those [ ðəʊz ] – ті the [ ði:, ðɪ, ðə ] – означений артикль

### Тренувальна вправа

[ k ]	[ g ]	[ ʃ ]	[ ʒ ]	[ tʃ ]	[ ʒ ]	[ θ ]	[ ð ]	[ r ]	[ h ]		[ ð ]	[ θ ]
kæn	geiv	ʃi:	lezə	tʃes	eɪʒ	θɪk	ðen	raɪt	hæt		this	thick
kin	gɪv	ʃɪp	plezə	kætʃ	peɪʒ	θɪn	ðei	rein	hɒt		these	thin
næk	veɪg	ʃeɪp	ˈmeʒə	tʃi:z	ʒæm	nɔ:θ	ðɪs	red	help		that	three
nik	geɪt	ʃeɪm	vɪʒn	tʃaɪld	ʒi:	ti:θ	ði:z	ri:d	hi:		those	teeth
kid	bɪg	ʃaɪ	ˈtreʒə	mætʃ	tʃeɪndʒ	bɑ:θ	ðæt	rest	hɪz		the	myth
teɪk	beg	ʃɪ:p	dɪˈsi:ʒn	benʃ	ʒeɪ	θɪ	ðai	rɪsk	hɪm		thus	fifth
ki:p	bæg	ʃɪnɪʃ	dɪˈvi:ʒn	eɪʃ	ˈsleɪʒ	deθ	ði	rent	hɪl		then	tenth
pi:k	get	mɪʃn	əˈkeɪʒn	tʃæt	ʒɪn	θi:m	wɪð	greɪ	hæz		than	breath
læk	got	ʃɪʃ	ˈju:ʒuəl	ti:tʃ	ʒɪm	feɪθ	ðɪs	ræt	həʊm		they	bath
sɪk	gaɪd	dɪʃ	ˈkæʒjuəl	tʃɪkɪn	ʒɔɪ	mauθ	ðæt	breɪk	hæpɪn		them	both
keɪk	glæd	ʃaɪn	ˈæʒə	ˈbɒtʃə	ʒʌst	θɪnk	beɪð	kræk	hɪnd		gather	cloth
blæk	geɪm	ʃelf	ˈkləʊʒə	krʌntʃ	ʒu:t	θi:f	aɪð	treɪd	hænd		within	month
keɪm	flæg	ʃɪ:t	kəˈlɪʒn	tʌʃ	ʒʌmp	θri:	naɪðə	ræn	hu:z		with	path
kaind	gri:n	ʃəʊ	dɪˈrɪʒn	sʌʃ	ʒʌg	breθ	bri:ð	frend	həʊl		bathe	tooth

[ ʒ ]		[ ʃn ]		[ e ]
gentle	job	nation	session	Bread
gipsy	just	station	expression	head
gym	judge	dictation	impression	dead
page	joke	position	permission	spread
age	join	condition	special	ready

[ ɔ ]		[ ʌ ]		[ e ]
rage	joy	action	session	death
bridge	Jack	direction	expression	weather
edge	Jane	solution	mission	health
badge	June	institution	ocean	wealth
strange	object	exception	auction	heavy
change	jug	attention	musician	heaven
range	jump	transition	Russian	pleasant

gu [ g ]	[ ɔ: ]	gh [ f ]	gh [ - ]
guest	caught	enough	through
guess	taught	tough	though
guard	daughter	rough	although
guilty	bought	cough	plough
guinea	brought	laugh	thorough
guise	fought	laughable	borough
guide	sought	laughingly	ploughshare
guitar	ought	laughter	throughout
dialogue	thought	draught	thoroughfare
catalogue	naughty	toughen	Edinburgh
guarantee	haughty	toughly	naughty
vague	nought	roughly	naught

[ æ ]	[ e ]	[ i ]	[ ei ]	[ i: ]	[ i: ]	[ ai ]	[ k ]	[ g ]	[ k ]	[ ʃ ]	[ tʃ ]	[ r ]
flag	leg	lip	lake	be	meet	like	can	gap	back	she	chest	red
bag	egg	big	plate	me	beat	bike	came	gave	lack	shy	chin	read
dad	end	pig	table	we	peak	Mike	cake	give	sick	fish	match	rest
fat	ten	till	date	she	lead	kite	cat	bag	black	dash	catch	crack
flat	get	fill	came	he	peel	site	cap	beg	chick	sheep	fetch	track
and	let	dig	late	see	dean	by	make	big	chin	dish	chick	brake
bad	bell	if	skate	leaf	teen	my	keep	lag	fleck	shelf	chill	brick
hat	best	it	make	seek	bead	time	peak	leg	neck	finish	chain	crick
at	left	little	fame	week	peat	nine	beak	get	stack	ship	chess	bread

## Граматика

### 1. Означений артикль *the*

#### Вимова

The	[ðə]	перед словом, яке починається з приголосного	the pen [ðə pen]
	[ði]	перед словом, яке починається з голосного	the apple [ði æpl]

**Значення:** Give me **the** book. — Дайте мені книжку (саме ту, яку я прошу).

<b>the</b> (конкретний, цей)	
однина	множина
the	the
The lamp is nice.	The lamps are nice.

### **Вживання**

1) Коли говорять про єдиний у світі предмет — *The sun is in the sky.*  
*the Earth* [ði ɜ:θ] — Земля (планета)  
*the Sun* [ðə slʌn] — Сонце (планета)  
*the Moon* [ðə mu:n] — Місяць (планета)  
*the world* [ðə wɜ:ld] — світ  
*the sky* [ðə skai] — небо.

2) Коли говорять про предмет або особу, єдину в цій обстановці:  
*The pupil is in the classroom.*

3) Коли про цей предмет вже згадувалось у розмові або розповіді і коли означений артикль означає “цей” (той самий). *Please, send me the book.*

4) З іменником, перед яким стоїть порядковий числівник. *We are in the eleventh form.*

5) З іменником, перед яким стоїть прикметник у найвищому ступені.  
*A good student (гарний студент) — the best student (найкращий студент).*

6) У назвах річок, морів, океанів. *The Black Sea, the Atlantic Ocean, the Dnipro, the Thames.*

7) У виразах:

*What is the time? — Котра година?*

*in the evening — увечері*

*in the morning — вранці*

*the day before yesterday — позавчора*

*the day after tomorrow — післязавтра*

*on the left — ліворуч*

*on the right — праворуч*

*in the afternoon — після полудня*

*to go to the theatre — ходити в театр*

*to go to the cinema — ходити в кіно*

8) Перед прізвищами, коли йдеться про сім'ю: *The Browns*. (Сім'я Браунів) *The Ivanovs*. Іванови.

9) Перед назвами народів: *The Ukrainians*. — Українці. *The English*. — Англійці.

### Означений артикль **the** не вживається:

1) Перед званнями, формами звертання: *Professor Snow*. *Mister Brown*.

2) Перед назвами міст, вулиць, площ: *Kyiv*, *London*.

3) Перед назвами місяців, днів, пір року: *In May*, *on Sunday*, *in spring*.

4) Перед абстрактними і речовинними іменниками: *Snow* — сніг, *health* — здоров'я.

5) Перед назвами країн: *Canada*, *America*.

6) Перед словами:

*breakfast* ['brekfəst] сніданок, *lunch* [lʌŋʃ] другий сніданок,

*dinner* ['dɪnə] обід, *supper* ['sʌpə] вечеря.

7) У деяких виразах:

*at night* — вночі, *at noon* — вдень, *at home* — вдома, *at school* — у школі,

*to be in town* — бути в місті, *to go to bed* — лягати спати,

*to go to school* — ходити у школу, *to go to town* — поїхати в місто.

### Вказівні займенники **this**, **that/these**, **those**

#### Значення

**This** (цей, ця, це) — поряд з тим, хто говорить — **these** (ці).

**That** (той, та, те) — на відстані від того, хто говорить — **those** (ті).

#### Вживання

— у ролі підмета:

This	is	a lamp
That		a flat
		a tie
		an office

These	are	lamps
Those		flats
		ties
		offices

— у ролі означення:

This	lamp	
That	flat	
	tie	is good
	office	

These	lamps	
Those	flats	
	ties	are good
	offices	

### Текст 3

a fine film

the film

this fine film

ten films

a bad bag

the bag

that bad bag

these bags

a black cap

the cap

this black cap

those caps

a clean page

the page

that clean page

seven pages

a thick match

the match

this thick match

ten matches



Please give me a match, Jane. This is a bad match. Please, give me that match. This is a bag. The bag is big. It is a big bag. That is a cap. The cap is black. It is a black cap. That is a thing pencil. Give me that pencil, please.

This bag and that pen. This big bag and that little bag. These thick matches and those thin matches. These black caps and those red hats.

***Заповніть пропуски артиклями та поясніть їх вживання***

This is my ... family. My ... father is ... engineer in ... factory. My ... mother is ... doctor at ... large hospital. She is at ... work now. My aunt is ... teacher at ... school. ... school is good. My ... aunt is not at ... school now. She is at ... home. My sister is at ... school. She is ... schoolgirl. My sister has ... big ... black ... cat.

**Тренувальні вправи**

***1. Визначте, скільки букв і скільки звуків у кожному з наведених слів.***

This, these, thick, clean, page, match, black, thing, bag.

***2. Прочитайте слова і поясніть правила їх читання.***

Cap, act, actor, can, ice, clock, came, nice, cat, fact, neck, mice, cry, space, peck, pace, kin, keen, pact, face, fog, gate, gem, flag, gas, age, big, gym, pig, page, glad, egg, gin, game, leg, beg, gag, gray, jam, job, Jim, Jack, Jane, joke, sky, rest, less, kiss, cash, shame, dish, finish, she, ship, shape, shave, fresh, fish, shine, chest, chin, rich, reach, each, match, bench, catch, fetch, chick, chill, this, that, these, with, than, them, bathe, theme, bath, faith, cloth, thick, both, thin, tooth, husband, colour, gather, tunic, shape, claim, help, clean, decide, hundred, centre, fifth, apple, cosmic, lunch, catch, system, except, dish, home, ship, has, due, lorry, happen.

***3. Напишіть транскрипцію до слів.***

Give, film, beg, bag, catch, cap, age, seven, clock, pig, thin, boss, both, cash, each, joke, rich, reach.

***4. Заповніть пропуски артиклями та поясніть їх вживання.***

1) This is \_\_ pen. \_\_ pen is red. 2) That is \_\_ book. \_\_ book is thick. 3) This is \_\_ fine book. 4) Please tell me \_\_ joke. 5) Please take this \_\_ book. It is \_\_ good book. That is \_\_ bad book.

**5. Утворіть форму множини іменників.**

A dish, a cage, a match, a kiss, a bench, an egg, a face, a joke.

**6. Прочитайте речення. Поясніть випадки вживання the, a, this, that.**

1. It is a flat. The flat is big and clean.
2. It is a bag. The bag is black. The bag is thick.
3. It is a pencil. The pencil is thick. The pencil is red.
4. This is a desk and that is a table. This desk is big and that table is little.
5. This is a big cat and that is a little cat. The big cat is black, the little cat is red.

**7. Прочитайте речення і перекладіть їх українською мовою.**

It's a cat. It's a little cat. It's a pen. It's a hat. It's a big flat. It's a bad apple. It's a little pencil. It's a bag.

**8. Складіть словосполучення і речення з цих слів і запишіть їх.**

1. A man, a cat, and.
2. A flat, is, it.
3. It, is, bad, a bag.
4. A, big, a little, and, cap, hat.
5. Send, five, Ted, ties.
6. Give, my, Bess, and, my, plan, please, map.
7. Ann, my, is, name.
8. Is, this, bad, a, match.
9. Black, the, is, cap.
10. Is, a, thin, that, pencil.

**9. Скажіть англійською мовою.**

*Зразок:*

*This cap is black.* Ця кепка (є) чорна.

*These caps are black.* Ці кепки (є) чорні.

*This is a black cap.* Це (є) чорна кепка.

*These are black caps.* Це (є) чорні кепки.

1. Це (є) чорна ручка.
2. Цей олівець (є) чорний. Він (є) поганий.
3. Це (є) кепка. Вона (є) червона.
4. Візьміть цю кепку.
5. Дайте мені сумку, будь ласка.

6. Дайте Бену ті олівці.
7. Дайте мені ці ручки та цю сумку.
8. Візьміть ці погані олівці.
9. Дайте мені той олівець.
10. Це (є) сумка. Це (є) моя сумка. Ця сумка (є) товста.
11. Це (є) квартира. Ця квартира (є) велика. Це (є) велика квартира.
12. Дайте Джейн ці олівці та ручки.
13. Це (є) олівець. Він (є) тонкий.
14. То (є) квартира. Вона (є) маленька.
15. Ця ручка (є) червона.
16. Візьми ту маленьку сумку.

### **Домашнє завдання**

#### ***1. Прочитайте згідно з правилами читання.***

Desk, pack, clock, gate, game, glad, pack, deck, stick, shame, shape, shave, bench, check, chat, press, dress, tram, map, glad, man, desk, bed, men, pick, pin, Nick, game, tale, face, beak, mean, east, Pete, clean, speak, life, sky, fly.

#### ***2. Вставте необхідні артикли.***

This is ... book. It is ... my book. My ... sister is ... student. Is this ... bag? - No, it isn't ... bag. It is ... box. This is ... pen. This ... pen is good. ... pen is red. I see ... pen on ... table. Give me ... pen.

#### ***3. Перекладіть англійською.***

1. Це (є) олівець. Це (є) червоний олівець.
2. Цей олівець (є) червоний. Той олівець (є) чорний. Дайте мені той олівець.
3. Це (є) хороша книжка. Візьми книжку. Не відкривай книжку.
4. Це (є) хлопчик. Він – у школі. Він – школяр.
5. Я бачу велику гарну кімнату.
6. Мені потрібна червона ручка.
7. Познайомтесь з Анною.
8. Дайте Анні ці чорні олівці.

# УРОК 4

**Фонетика.** Звуки *ɑ:, ɪ, ʊ, u:, ʌ, ə, ɜ:, ɒ, ɔ:.* Буквосполучення **ng, nk**

**Граматика.** Дієслово *to be* в Present Simple.

Присвійний відмінок іменників.

Загальні та альтернативні запитання.

## Лексика

a banker [ə 'bæŋkə] – банкір

a brother [ə 'brʌðə] – брат

a car [ə kɑ:] – машина

a cousin [ə 'kʌzn] – двоюрідний брат (сестра)

a cup [ə kʌp] – чашка

a daughter [ə 'dɔ:tə] – дочка

a doctor [ə 'dɒktə] – лікар

a driver [ə 'draɪvə] – водій

a father [ə 'fa:ðə] – батько

a fly [ə 'flaɪ] – муха

a friend [ə 'frend] – друг

a garage [ə 'gærɑ:ʒ] – гараж

a grandfather [ə 'grænd fa:ðə] – дідусь

a grandfather [ə 'grænd ml:ðə] – бабуся

a horse [ə hɔ:s] – кінь

a husband [ə 'hʌzbənd] – чоловік

a mother [ə 'mʌðə] – мати

a nephew [ə 'nevju:] – племінник

a niece [ə ni:s] – племінниця

a park [ə pɑ:k] – парк

a school [ə sku:l] – школа

a secretary [ə 'sekretri] – секретар

a son [ə sʌn] – син

a student [ə 'stju:d ənt] – студент

a teacher [ə 'ti:tʃə] – вчитель

a thing [ə 'θɪŋ] – річ

a wife [ə waɪf] – дружина

a worker [ə 'wɜ:kə] – робітник

a yard [ə jɑ:d] – двір

a zoo [ə zu:] – зоопарк

an aunt [ən ɑ:nt] – тітка

an office [ən 'ɒfis] – офіс

an uncle [ən 'ʌŋkl] – дядько

at home [ət 'həʊm] – вдома

but [bʌt] – але

long [lɒŋ] – довгий

parents ['pæərənts] – батьки

quick [kwɪk] – швидкий

short [ʃɔ:t] – короткий

sport [spɔ:t] – спорт

think [θɪŋk] – думати

use [ju:z] – використовувати

your [jɔ:] – ваш, твій

Буква	Назва букви	Звук	Вимова	Приклад
<b>ng</b>	en + dʒi:	[ŋ] – в кінці сл.	Нагадує українське “н”, але під час вимови звуку повітря проходить через носову порожнину	thing [θɪŋ] – річ long [lɒŋ] – довгий
<b>nk</b>	en + kei	[ŋk]		think[θɪŋk] – думати
<b>ar + приг.</b>	ei + ɑ:	[ɑ:] III тип скл. + приг.	Довгий звук “а”: “да-ай”	car [kɑ:] – машина park [pɑ:k] – парк
<b>or</b>	əʊ + ɑ:	[ɔ:] III тип скл.	Довгий звук “о”	sport [spɔ:t] – спорт horse [hɔ:s] – кінь
<b>er</b>	i + ɑ:	[ə] в кінці сл.		teacher [ti:tʃə] – учитель
<b>or</b>	əʊ + ɑ:	[ə] в кінці сл.		doctor [dɒktə] – лікар

## Тренувальні вправи

1.

[ɑ:]	[æ]	[h]	[j]	[ŋ]	[u:]	[ɔ]	[ɔ:]	[o]	[əʊ]	[ŋk]	[ʌ]	[ɜ:]
ɑ:	ænd	hai	jes	wɪŋ	ku:	kɒk	fɔ:k	drop	səʊ	ɪŋk	ə'blʌv	hɜ:
ɑ:m	mæn	hei	jel	θɪŋ	tu:l	fɒk	fɔ:	krop	səʊp	driŋk	lʌv	sɜ:v
kɑ:	lænd	hæt	ja:d	θɪŋk	fu:	tɒk	fɔ:m	hɒt	nəʊ	piŋk	'lʌndən	pɜ:sn
kɑ:m	stænd	hi:	'jeləʊ	θæŋk	tu:	bɒk	sɔ:t	spot	nəʊt	liŋk	mʌdə	bɜ:d
fɑ:	fæks	hiz	jet	sɪŋ	su:n	lɒk	spɔ:t	ɒn	geʊ	θɪŋk	brʌðə	fɜ:st
fɑ:m	fæmili	ha:m	ju:	kiŋ	mu:n	hɒk	kɔ:n	not	keʊt	θæŋk	sʌn	gɜ:l
bɑ:	bæt	help	jə:	sɒŋ	fu:n	wɒd	bɔ:n	ɒd	stəʊn	bæŋk	kʌm	bɜ:n
bɑ:k	ræt	hot	'jestədi	laɪtɪŋ	fu:d	gɒd	fɔ:ti	gɒp	təʊn	blæŋk	'mʌndi	tɜ:n
ɑ:t	fæt	hæm	'nevju:	rɪŋ	pu:l	fɒt	hɔ:n	ɒks	pəʊn	sæŋk	mʌnθ	hɜ:t
pɑ:k	kæt	hi:p	nju:	'mɔ:nɪŋ	fu:l	hɒd	lɔ:d	top	nəʊz	ræŋk	dʌn	'dɜ:ti
stɑ:t	ækt	hop	fju	'ɪŋglɪf	ku:l	bɒs	stɔ:n	rɒk	rəʊp	sʌŋk	fʌn	fɜ:tri:
'kɑ:pɪt	flæt	haɪd	stju:	lɔ:ŋ	lu:p	fɒl	stɔ:m	ɒf	rəʊl	driŋk	bʌd	kɜ:t
ɑ:nt	bæg	hold	mju:	rɪŋ	lu:m	gɒdi	ɔ:t	keʊl	friŋk	ɪŋki	hʌm	kɜ:s
kɑ:nt	hæt	hit	dju:	hæŋ	mu:s	nɒk	pɔ:	nɒd	səʊl	ɪŋki	lʌl	nɜ:s
lɑ:k	dæd	held	pjʊə	bæŋ	lu:z	'nɒki	sɔ:	pɒmp	heʊl	kɒŋkə	nʌn	lɜ:n

2.

[ h ]	[ r ]	[ j ]	[ ɑ : ]	[ η – ŋk ]	[ ə ]
he	red	yes	start	bang – bank	teacher
hay	rain	yellow	arm	sang – sank	doctor
his	rest	you	large	thing – think	seller
hat	read	yell	farm	sing – sink	reader
him	risk	yelp	tart	fang – prank	banker
hand	rent	yarn	cart	ring – rink	driver
hot	rally	new	lark	bring – brink	worker
heat	rat	few	park	clang – clank	banker
hop	dress	dew	army	cling – clink	farmer
hate	ray	knew	barn	clung – clunk	hunter
heap	frost	mew	dark	conga – conk	miner
help	rock	stew	farm	pang – pank	plaster

[ η ]	[ əʊ ]	[ ʊ ]	[ ɔ : ]	[ ɔ : ]
English	low	now	or	forth
ring	blow	how	for	north
thing	grow	allow	fork	your
bring	know	down	form	four
spring	show	town	storm	pour
young	snow	brown	corn	court
long	yellow	gown	sort	more
song	fellow	bow	short	store
hang	follow	cow	sport	oar
sang	window	fowl	horse	before
rang	tomorrow	kowtow	force	port
evening	Moscow	powder	order	lorry

a – [ɑ : ] перед ss, sk, st, ns, nd, nt, ft, th, nce				tion [ŋ ]	ssion, ssia(n)[ŋ]	cia [ʃə].cean[ŋ]
class	ask	fast	command	nation	session	special
glass	task	faster	demand	station	expression	especially
grass	answer	last	plant	dictation	impression	official
pass	translate	past	grant	translation	permission	politician
after	father	master	chance	position	Russia	musician
raft	rather	castle	dance	condition	Russian	social
daft	bath	can't	glance	action	Prussia	ocean
craft	path	gasp	France			

## Граматика

*Дієслово to be в теперішньому неозначеному часі (Present Simple).*

to be		
am (є)	is (є)	are (є)
для (я)	для <u>he</u> (він), <u>she</u> (вона), <u>it</u> (воно)	для <u>you</u> (ви, ти), <u>we</u> (ми), <u>they</u> (вони)

### Ствердження

I <b>am</b> = I'm [ aim ]	She <b>is</b> = she's [ fiz ] He <b>is</b> = he's [ hiz ] It <b>is</b> = it's [ its ]	You <b>are</b> = you're [ joə ] We <b>are</b> = we're [ wiə ] They <b>are</b> = they're [ ðeɪə ]
---------------------------	---	--

*Складіть якомога більше речень. Перекладіть.*

I	<b>am</b>	in the park
Mr. Bell and Ann		
They		in the yard
Betty and I		
The cat		in the garage
The dogs	<b>are</b>	
We		in the office

### Заперечення

I <b>am</b> not I'm not [aim not]	She <b>is</b> not = she isn't [ fi iznt ] He <b>is</b> not = he isn't [ hi iznt ] It <b>is</b> not = it isn't [ it iznt ]	You <b>are</b> not = you aren't [ jo ɑ:nt ] We <b>are</b> not = we aren't [ wi ɑ:nt ] They <b>are</b> not = they aren't [ ðeɪ ɑ:nt ]
---	---	--

*Складіть речення, прочитайте та перекладіть українською.*

I	am not	on the table
They		
Frank		on the bed
Sam and Betty	is not	
The dog		in the park
Helen	are not	
We		in the office
You		
The book		in the bag
The pen		
Ties		in the garage

## Запитання

<b>Am I...?</b> – Yes, I <b>am</b> . – No, I <b>am not</b>	<b>Is she...?</b> – Yes, she <b>is</b> . – No, she <b>is not</b> . <b>Is he...?</b> – Yes, he <b>is</b> . – No, he <b>is not</b> . <b>Is it...?</b> – Yes, it <b>is</b> . – No, it <b>is not</b> .	<b>Are you...?</b> – Yes, you (we) <b>are</b> . – No, you (we) <b>are not</b> . <b>Are we...?</b> – Yes, we <b>are</b> . – No, we <b>are not</b> . <b>Are they...?</b> – Yes, they <b>are</b> . – No, they <b>aren't</b> .
---	---	---

**Складіть запитання і дайте відповіді на них.**

<b>Are</b>	you they Mr Bell	in the office? in the park?	Yes, ...
<b>Is</b>	your sister my brother and I	in the zoo? at the table?	No, ...
<b>Am</b>	his aunt		

### Загальні та альтернативні запитання

1. *Загальне запитання* ставиться до всього речення і потребує відповіді “так”/“ні”.

+ This **is** a tie.

+ This girl **is** my sister.

? **Is** this a tie?

? **Is** this girl my sister?

(Yes, it **is**. – No, it **is not**.)

(Yes, she **is**. – No, she **is not**.)

2. *Альтернативне запитання (alternative question)* ставиться тоді, коли той, хто відповідає, має зробити вибір між двома (чи більше) можливостями.

Альтернативне запитання складається з двох загальних запитань, які з'єднані сполучником *or* (чи, або):

**Is it a pen?** + **Is it a pencil?** = **Is it a pen or (is it) a pencil?** **Is it a red or a black pen?**

На альтернативні запитання не можна відповідати “так”/“ні”.

**Is it a pen or a pencil?** – **It is a pen.** **Is Ann in Kyiv or is Ben?** – **Ben is.**

### Відмінки іменників

**Відмінок** — це форма іменника, що виражає зв'язок цього іменника з іншими словами в реченні. В англійській мові їх два: *загальний* (the Common Case) і *присвійний* (the Possessive Case). Загальний відмінок не має спеціальних відмінкових закінчень. Зв'язок іменника в загальному відмінку з іншими словами виражається приймен-



никами, а також місцем, яке іменник займає в реченні: I am drawing **with a pencil**. I am drawing **a pencil**. I gave the ticket **to my sister**.

*Присвійний відмінок* відповідає на питання **Whose?** (чий? чия? чие? чий?).

*Присвійний відмінок* однини утворюється додаванням до іменника апострофа і закінчення **-s**:

Jack's friend (Джеків друг), Olga's brother (брат Ольги), Alice's room (кімната Еліс).

Якщо іменник однини закінчується на **-s**, **-ss**, **-x**, то на письмі в присвійному відмінку додається здебільшого тільки апостроф, хоча можливе і додавання **'s**:

James' coat (пальто Джеймса) — James's coat, class' blackboard (класна дошка) — class's blackboard.

Якщо іменник у множині закінчується на **-s**, то додається лише апостроф:

students' books (книжки студентів), two years' absence (дворічна відсутність).

Якщо іменник у множині не закінчується на **-s**, то його присвійний відмінок утворюється так само, як і в однині, тобто додаванням **'s**: children's toys (дитячі іграшки), Women's Day (жіночий день).

## Вимова

-s	
[ s ] – після глухих приголосних	[ z ] – після гол. та дзвінких приголосних
Mike's ball, Jack's book aunt's bag	sister's doll, Ann's pen Andy's flat, girl's hat

Іменник може вживатися у функції означення. Тоді з'являється прийменник **of**:

– для означення речей, думок: the roof **of** the garage, the name **of** the book, the owner **of** the shop;

– зі словами: the **beginning/end/top/bottom/front/back/middle/side**:

the back **of** the car, the beginning **of** the month, the middle **of** the room;

– для означення організацій, груп людей вживають як **of**, так і **'s**: the decision **of** the government (the government's decision), the success **of** the company (the company's success).

– The names of my brothers = my brothers' names. (Імена моїх братів).

– The name of my brother = my brother's name. (Ім'я мого брата).

### Text 4

My name is Ann. I am a student. I am from Kyiv.

This is Vova. He is my friend. He is tall. Vova is from the Academy. He is a good student. I am a good student too. And these are Svitlana and Mariya. They are from Boryspil. They are friends.

Your mother and your father are your parents. Your mother is your father's wife. Your father is your mother's husband.

Your mother's father is your grandfather. So is your father's father.

Your father's mother is your grandmother. So is your mother's mother.

Your mother's sister is your aunt. So is your father's sister.

Your father's brother is your uncle. So is your mother's brother.

Your aunt's children are your cousins. So are your uncle's children.

The child of a brother or sister is a niece or nephew. Girls are nieces and boys are nephews.

#### 1. Прочитайте речення і доповніть їх.

1. She is the daughter of my mother. She is...
2. She is the sister of my mother. She is my...
3. He is the son of my mother. He is my...
4. He is the brother of my mother. He is my...
5. She is the sister of my father. She is my...
6. She is the mother of my mother. She is my...
7. She is the mother of my sister. She is my...
8. He is the father of my brother. He is my...
9. My father is my mother's...
10. My mother is my father's...

#### 2. Згадайтесь, яких слів не вистачає.

grandmother	grandparents	
father	parents	
	children	daughter
	grandchildren	granddaughter
		wife
	brother	
		aunt

### 3. Знайдіть 11 слів, які стосуються теми “Family”.

g	r	a	n	d	p	a	r	e	n	t	s
r	a	k	e	a	a	u	n	c	l	e	f
a	b	e	p	u	r	n	a	b	c	d	e
n	c	m	h	g	e	t	g	h	i	j	k
d	d	n	e	h	n	i	e	c	e	l	m
m	e	o	w	t	t	n	o	p	q	r	s
o	f	p	i	e	s	i	s	t	e	r	t
t	g	q	f	r	i	e	h	d	u	v	w
h	h	r	e	h	u	s	b	a	n	d	v
e	i	s	u	w	y	a	b	c	d	e	y
r	j	t	v	x	z	f	g	h	i	j	z

### Тренувальні вправи

#### 1. Вставте особові займенники *I, he, she, they, we, it*.

1. This is Ann. ... is 10. Ann is in the park.
2. That is Bob. ... is 7. Bob is in the yard.
3. It's me. ... am at the desk.
4. These are men. ... are doctors.
5. Tom and I are in the park. ... are friends.
6. This is a dog. ... is black and red.
7. These are Tom and Ann. ... are pupils.
8. That is Kate. ... is a manager.
9. Those are my books. ... are on the table.
10. My name is Ann. ... am a pupil.

#### 2. Виберіть потрібний займенник: *we, he, she, it, they*.

Наприклад: (Mr. And Mrs Jones) They are in the office.

1. (Helen) ... is in the office.
2. (Mr. Nelson) ... is in the park.
3. (Fred and Tom) ... in the garage.
4. (The pen) ... is on the table.
5. (John) ... is in the room.

6. (Mrs Wilson) ... is in the yard.
7. (Betty and I) ... are in the zoo.
8. (The cat) ... is on the bed.

**3. Вставте необхідну форму дієслова to be.**

1. I ... a student.
2. My father ... not a doctor, he ... a banker.
3. ... your aunt a teacher? — Yes, she ...
4. ... they in the office? — No, they ... not in the office, they ... at home.
5. My brother ... a worker.
6. ... you a driver? Yes, I ...
7. Those doors ... black.
8. ... your sister a secretary? No, she ... not a secretary, she ... a student.
9. ... your brother at school? Yes, he ...
10. My sister ... at home.
11. ... this your pen? Yes, it ...
12. This ... my bag.
13. Those ... his ties.
14. My uncle ... an office manager.
15. He ... at work.
16. This ... a book. These ... maps.
17. These ... long texts and those ... short texts.
18. ... this book good? Yes, it ...
19. ... your sister at school? No, she... not at school.
20. That pencil ... not black. It ... red.

**4. Напишіть речення в заперечній та запитальній формі. Дайте короткі відповіді.**

Наприклад:

*This is a red pen. — This is not a red pen. — Is this a red pen? (Yes, it is. No, it isn't).*

*These are red pens. These are not red pens. Are these red pens? Yes, they are. No, they aren't.*

- |                           |                        |
|---------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. This is a red tie.     | 7. These are caps.     |
| 2. That is a short text.  | 8. Those are hats.     |
| 3. Those are big bags.    | 9. This is his table.  |
| 4. These rooms are clean. | 10. His pencil is red. |

- |                          |                            |
|--------------------------|----------------------------|
| 5. That pencil is short. | 11. My cap is red.         |
| 6. His hat is black.     | 12. These matches are bad. |

**5. Дайте відповіді на запитання.**

- |                               |                                 |
|-------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1. Is this a pen?             | 7. Is it a large map?           |
| 2. Is this a red pen?         | 8. Is this my bag?              |
| 3. Is that a pencil or a pen? | 9. Is that match thin or thick? |
| 4. Is his name Nick or Ted?   | 10. Is this flat clean?         |
| 5. Is this lamp bad?          | 11. Is this boy big?            |
| 6. Is this a map or a plan?   | 12. Is Kyiv a big city?         |

**6. Поставте альтернативні запитання.**

Наприклад: That pen is *red*. — Is that pen *red* or *black*?

- |                                     |                                   |
|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1. My bag is <i>bad</i> .           | 6. Her pencil is <i>thin</i> .    |
| 2. His pen is <i>thin</i> .         | 7. That text is <i>long</i> .     |
| 3. This note is <i>short</i> .      | 8. These texts are <i>short</i> . |
| 4. These tables are <i>yellow</i> . | 9. Those doors are <i>white</i> . |
| 5. This film is <i>good</i> .       | 10. His ties are <i>good</i> .    |

**7. Поставте іменники у множині та узгодьте з ними всі інші частини мови.**

Наприклад: *this is* – these are, *that is* – those are, *it is* – they are.

- |                        |                              |
|------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1. This is a dress.    | 12. This man is a doctor.    |
| 2. That is a baby.     | 13. That woman is my sister. |
| 3. This is a pie.      | 14. This child is my son.    |
| 4. Is this a man?      | 15. This is my friend.       |
| 5. Is that a box?      | 16. This man is my uncle.    |
| 6. Is this a text?     | 17. He is a banker.          |
| 7. That is not a desk. | 18. That girl is my cousin.  |
| 8. This is not a flat. | 19. She is a teacher.        |
| 9. This is not a fly.  | 20. This room is large.      |
| 10. It is a cat.       | 21. That is a good pen.      |
| 11. It is not a bag.   |                              |

**8. Перекладіть речення.**

- Це (є) кімната.
- Ці кімнати (є) чисті.
- Ті кімнати (є) гарні.
- Вони (є) великі і чисті.
- Прочитайте текст, будь ласка.

6. Дайте Тому ті олівці.
7. Дайте мені ту книжку.
8. (Є) це олівець? — Так.
9. Це (є) Анна. Вона (є) моя сестра.
10. Том та Біл (є) його брати.
11. Вони (є) банкіри. Вони (є) в офісі.
12. (Є) Нік твій двоюрідний брат?
13. Том та Фред (є) друзі. Вони (є) в кімнаті.
14. Мій чоловік (є) водій. Він (є) у гаражі.
15. Бесс (є) його дружина. Вона (є) секретарка.
16. (Є) це олівець чи ручка? — Це (є) олівець.

### **Домашнє завдання**

#### ***1. Поставте am, is are.***

He ... a student. You ... French. I ... a teacher. She ... a young lady.  
It ... a car. Ann ... a doctor. This ... a classroom. The windows ... white.  
Ben ... happy. Tim ... in Kyiv. The books ... on the table.

#### ***2. Поставте I, you, he, she, it, we, they.***

... is a student. ... are teachers. ... are a good friend. ... is a table. ...  
am a pupil. ... is a cat. ... is a young lady. ... am fine. ... is in Kyiv. ...  
are in the car.

#### ***3. Поставте іменники у множині та узгодьте з ними всі інші частини мови.***

This is a black car. This is my friend. This is a student. That is a big bag.  
This is a white cat. this is my teacher. This is a nice man. This is a tall boy.  
That is a small dog. That is a good lamp. That is a pen.

#### ***4. Перекладіть англійською.***

Привіт, мене звать ... Я українець. Я з Києва. Я учениця. А це — мій друг Віктор. Він із Борисполя. Він росіянин. Він гарний студент. А я — ні. А це — моя машина. Не відчиняй дверцята. Мій кіт — у машині. Це — гарний чорний кіт. Він — мій друг. Його звать Маркіз.

#### ***5. Прочитайте, перекладіть українською та визначте, хто є Кріс.***

Well, my father has a sister	Well, my father has a sister
And her name is Patricia Grand,	And her name is Patricia Grand,
And her children are my cousins,	And her brother is my father,
And their mother is my aunt.	And his sister is my aunt.

Well, my father has a sister      And my aunt has got a brother  
And her name is Patricia Grand,      And her brother's name is Chris,  
And her husband is my uncle,      And his wife, well, that's my mother,  
And his wife, well, that's my aunt.      Can you tell me who Chris is?

# УРОК 5

**Фонетика** Букви **u, w**. Буквосполучення **ur, wa, wh, ow**

**Граматика** Спеціальні запитання. Присвійні займенники.  
Прийменники

## Лексика

a child [tʃaɪld] – дитина  
to come [kʌm] – приходити  
cheap [tʃi:p] – дешевий  
children [ˈtʃɪldrən] – діти  
colour [ˈkʌlə] – колір  
cup [kʌp] чашка  
exercise book [ˈeksəsaɪz bʊk] – зошит  
expensive [ɪksˈpensɪv] – дорогий  
a family [ˈfæmɪli] – сім'я  
fat [fæt] – товстий  
good morning – доброго ранку  
handsome [ˈhænsəm] – привабливий  
house [haʊs] – будинок  
how [haʊ] – як, яким чином  
How are you? – Як справи?  
I'm glad – я радий  
look at [lʊk ət] – дивитись на...  
married [ˈmæɪrɪd] – одружений

### кількісні числівники

one [wʌn] – 1  
two [tu:] – 2  
three [θri:] – 3  
four [fɔ:] – 4  
five [faɪv] – 5  
six [sɪks] – 6

morning [ˈmɔ:nɪŋ] – ранок  
new [nju:] – новий  
now [naʊ] – зараз, тепер  
old [əʊld] – старий  
a picture [ˈpɪktʃə] – картина, фото  
poor [pɔ:] – бідний  
rich [rɪtʃ] – багатий  
tall [tɔ:l] – високий  
too [tu:] – також (в кінці речення)  
turn [tɜ:n] – черга  
very [ˈveri] – дуже  
want [wɒnt] – хотіти  
war [wɔ:] – війна  
warm [wɔ:m] – теплий  
well [wel] – добре  
what [wɒt] – що  
when [wen] – коли  
where [weə] – де, куди  
why [wai] – чому  
young [jʌŋ] – молодий

seven [sevn] – 7  
eight [eɪt] – 8  
nine [naɪn] – 9  
ten [ten] – 10  
eleven [ɪˈlevn] – 11  
twelve [twelv] – 12



## Фонетика

Буквосп.	Вимова	Приклад
<b>ur</b>	[ ε: ] – III тип чит.	turn [tɜ:n] – черга
<b>wa</b>	[ wʌ ] – перед кінц. приг. (крім r)	want [wʌnt] – хотіти
	[ wɔ: ] – перед r та l	warm [wɔ:m] – теплий war [wɔ:] – війна walk [wɔ:k] – ходити пішки wall [wɔ:l] – стіна
<b>wh</b>	[ w ] – на поч. сл. перед гол. (крім o)	what [wɒt] що, when [wen] – коли why [wai] чому, where [weə] – де, куди
	[ h ] – перед o	who [hu:] хто, whose [hu:z] – чий whom [hu:m] – кому, кого
<b>ow</b>	[ ɔʊ ] – під наголосом в односкл. сл.	now [naʊ] – зараз, тепер, how [haʊ] – як
	[ əʊ ] – в кінці слова	yellow [ˈjeləʊ] – жовтий
<b>wr</b>	[ r ]	wrap [ræp] – загортати

## Тренувальні вправи

[ ʌ ]	[ ju: ]	[ ε: ]	[ aʊ ]	[ əʊ ]		[ əʊ ]	[ ju: ]	[ ε: ]	[ ʌ ]	[ aʊ ]
ʌp	tju:n	fɛ:	aʊt	ʃəʊ		snow	tune	burn	nut	bow
ʌs	pju:pl	fɛ:m	naʊ	ˈwindəʊ		show	tube	turn	puppy	now
bʌt	dju:k	fɛ:st	haʊ	ˈjeləʊ		yellow	duty	cur	but	brown
kʌm	kju:t	sɛ:	haʊs	əʊn		throw	pupil	burst	cut	how
sʌm	mju:zik	bɛ:n	taʊn	ˈəʊn?		narrow	nude	burn	must	cow
kʌt	mju:l	bɛ:st	ˈflaʊə	nəʊ		low	tulip	burnt	bus	gown
dʌk	nju:d	hɛ:	gaʊn	nəʊn		bowl	tude	fur	up	down
bʌk	tju:b	tɛ:n	əˈlaʊ	snəʊ		grow	student	burden	duck	clown
bʌs	stju:dənt	θɛ:st	kaʊ	bləʊ		snow	mule	curd	buck	town
hʌm	dju:ti	kɛ:	vʌʊ	ləʊ		row	music	curt	hum	flower
fʌm	tju:b	gɛ:l	rʌʊ	sləʊ		window	duke	curl	fun	tower
kʌp	ˈtju:lip	bɛ:d	braʊn	ˈpiləʊ		own	cute	surf	uncle	allow
bʌkl	fju:	lɛ:n	kraʊd	ˈfɒləʊ		blow	huge	hurt	just	vow
fʌs	hju:ɔʒ	dɛ:v	daʊn	biˈləʊ		pillow	human	curtain	run	row
hʌs	vju:	hɛ:d	waʊnd	rəʊ		below	unit	figure	trust	crowd
lʌk	nju:	mɛ:si	əˈlaʊd	dəʊ		owner	use	nurse	study	wound

[w]		wh [w]	wh – [h]	wa– [wə]	wr – [r]	[w] – [v]	[wə] – [wɔ:]
we	way	white	whole	want	write	wet – vet	wasp – war
week	wave	white	who	watch	wrote	wine – vine	waltz – warm
west	wait	why	whom	watt	wrap	west – vest	what – warp
well	wood	whale	whose	wash	wrist	very well	wan – warn
will	sweet	when	wholesome	was	wreck	what – vote	washing – warship
wind	swim	whether	wholeness	waddle	wry	wait – vain	what – wart
wish	twelve	whisper	wholly	wad	wrangle	wan – van	was – wars
with	twenty	whim	whop	wadi	wrath	whale – vale	watch – water
wife	winter	wharf	whorl	waffle	wreath	wane – vane	what is – waters
wide	wit	wheat	wholefood	wand	wrinkle	wet – vet	wad – award
wise	wool	wheel	wholegrain	waft	wrong	wheel – veal	wad – ward
wipe	wet	wheeze	wholesale	wallet	wren	went – vent	warren – warden

### 3. Прочитайте слова.

Cup, cube, but, nut, mute, butter, rung, huge, wake, weak, wig, waver, wine, wink, way, weed, wit, coin, boy, point, join, toy, noisy, joy, now, how, yellow, bow, town, vow, window, gown, down, out, ounce, foul, noun, scout, count, seller, actor, title, wrap, yoke, want, whisper, battle, whether, mule, cycle, quiz, they, little, white, whole, duke, table, sentence, public, apple, away, wheat.

## Граматика

### Спеціальні запитання

**Спеціальне запитання** ставиться за допомогою питальних слів (словосполучень) для з'ясування чогось конкретного.

**Пит. сл. + допоміжне дієсл. + підмет (хто? що?)...?**

- 1) **What** = що? **What is this / that?** — It is a pen.
- 2) **What** = хто? (питання про професію):  
**What is he / she?** — He / she is a doctor.
- 3) **What** + **іменник** = який, яка, яке, які.  
**What book is this?** — It's "Anna Karenina".  
**What city is this?** — It's Kyiv. **What colour is the pen?** — It's red.
- 4) **What kind of...** = який (питання про якість предмета, розмір):  
**What kind of city is Kyiv?** – It is a nice city. It is a big city.
- 5) **Who** = хто? (питання про ім'я, родинні стосунки):  
**Who is this girl?** – She is Ms Brown. She is my sister.
- 6) **Whose** + **іменник** = чий: **Whose book is this?** — It is my book.  
**Whose sister is she?** – She is my sister.

7) **Where** = де, куди: **Where** is the book? — It is on the table.

8) **Why** = чому: **Why** is she at home now? — She is ill.

У відповідях на запитання типу: **What is this / that? What are these / those?** слова **this, that, these, those** замінюють на **he, she, it, they**: **Whose bags are these?** — **They** are our bags. **What are these?** — **They** are my pens.

### Присвійні займенники

**Присвійні займенники** вживаються перед іменниками: my bag, his name, our flat.

This is my bag. (Це моя сумка.) His name is Nick. (Його ім'я Нік.) Our flat is big. (Наша квартира велика.)

Особові займенники	I	he	she	It	We	you	they
Присвійні займенники	my [maɪ] мій	his [hɪz] його	her [hɜː] її	its [ɪts] його, її	our [aʊə] наш	your [jɔː] твій, ваш	their [ðeə] їхній

### Прийменники

Прийменники місця	Прийменники руху, напрямку
1) <b>on</b> – на: My bag is <i>on</i> the table. 2) <b>in</b> – у, в: My book is <i>in</i> the bag. 3) <b>under</b> – під: My book is <i>under</i> the table. 4) <b>at, near</b> – біля: I am <i>at</i> the table. 5) <b>in front of</b> – перед: I am <i>in front of</i> the house. 6) <b>behind</b> – позаду: The book is <i>behind</i> the clock.	1) <b>to</b> – до, у, в, на: Go <i>to</i> your desk, please. 2) <b>into</b> – у, всередину: Go <i>into</i> that room. 3) <b>out of</b> – з, із: Go <i>out of</i> the room. 4) <b>off, from</b> – з (поверхні), у: Take your book <i>off</i> the table. Take your book <i>from</i> Pete.

### 1. Прочитайте текст. Перекладіть.

#### Text 5

This is Mr Bell. He is a young man. He is tall and handsome. Bell isn't fat and he isn't thin. He is very rich. Bell's car is new and not cheap. His house is large and expensive. He is married. Mr Bell is a manager. His office is in London. The office is not large. Mr Bell is in the office. He is at the desk. It is his telephone. It is black. The telephone is on the desk.

**Bell:** Good morning, Mr Bilenko. How are you?  
**Bilenko:** I am very well, thank you. And how are you, Mr Bell?  
**Bell:** Very well, too. I'm glad you are in London. Is your wife in London, too?  
**Bilenko:** No, she isn't. she is in Kyiv with our children. And is this a picture of your family, Mr Bell?  
**Bell:** Yes, this woman is my wife and these are my sons and my daughter.  
**Bilenko:** Your children are nice and your wife is very nice, too.  
**Bell:** Thank you, come and meet my family.

**2. Дайте відповіді на запитання.**

- |                             |  |
|-----------------------------|--|
| 1. Is Mr Bell young or old? | 9. Is it cheap?                              |
| 2. Is he tall?              | 10. Is Bell married?                         |
| 3. Is he fat?               | 11. What is Mr Bell?                         |
| 4. Is he thin?              | 12. Where is his office?                     |
| 5. Is he handsome?          | 13. Is Mr Bell in the office or in the room? |
| 6. Is he poor?              | 14. Is his family big?                       |
| 7. Is Bell's car new?       |  |
| 8. Is his house large?      |  |

**3. Поставте речення в заперечну та питальну форму. Дайте короткі відповіді на отримані загальні запитання.**

- |                                       |                            |
|---------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. Those men are managers.            | 4. My friend is a student. |
| 2. Ann is a teacher.                  | 5. These pens are good.    |
| 3. The students are in the classroom. | 6. It is a bag.            |

**4. Поставте відповідну форму дієслова to be.**

- |  |                                 |
|--|---------------------------------|
| 1. Ann ... my friend.                                      | 9. ....Ann and Nick friends?    |
| 2. She ... a teacher.                                      | It is good. – Yes, they...      |
| 3. I ... at school.  | 10. The books ... on the table. |
| 4. This ... a book.  | The table ... in the room.      |
| 5. We ... pupils.  | 11. ... those women friends?    |
| 6. He ... a doctor.  | 12. These books ... old.        |
| 7. ... you a teacher?                                      |                                 |
| 8. ... they students? – No, they ... not. They ... pupils. |                                 |

**5. Поставте альтернативні запитання, використовуючи слова з дужок.**

- |                                |                                    |
|--------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. Ann is a teacher (student). | 4. Those books are good (bad).     |
| 2. Fred is his friend (Pete).  | 5. These pencils are long (short). |
| 3. They are students (pupils). | 6. It is a dog (cat).              |

**6. Поставте артиклі, де необхідно.**

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. His friend Pete is ... student.          | 7. Please give me ... book and ... bag.            |
| 2. Is she ... teacher? – No, she isn't.     | 8. Am I ... student?                               |
| 3. She is ... pupil. She is ... good pupil. | 9. Is he ... good student?                         |
| 4. This is ... book. It's ... good book.    | 10. This pen is not ... red. It's ... black.       |
| 5. This is ... pen. It's ... red pen.       | 11. This is ... red pen and that is ... black pen. |
| 6. ... red pen is on ... table.             | 12. This ... pen is green.                         |

**7. Дайте відповіді на запитання.**

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. Are you a student?                       | 12. Am I a pupil?                          |
| 2. Are you a teacher?                       | 13. Is Ann at the table or at the door?    |
| 3. Are you a student or a teacher?          | 14. Are we at the lesson or at home?       |
| 4. Is this his book?                        | 15. Is her pen in her book or on her book? |
| 5. Is your friend at home or at school now? | 16. Am I a doctor or a pupil?              |
| 6. Is she your friend?                      | 17. Is your mother in the room?            |
| 7. Is his friend a manager or a doctor?     | 18. Are you friends?                       |
| 8. Am I a teacher?                          | 19. Are you in the classroom?              |
| 9. Am I a manager?                          | 20. Is your father in the classrrom too?   |
| 10. Is your bag on the table or under it?   | 21. Is he a good or a bad teacher?         |
| 11. Is your pen in your bag or on the desk? | 22. Is Ann a secretary or a manager?       |

**8. Поставте потрібні прийменники та перекладіть речення.**

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1. Please take your books ...<br>... your bags. | 3. The black pen is ... the desk,<br>the red pen is ... my bag. |
| 2. Put them ... the desk.                       | 4. The green pen is ... the book.                               |

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 5. Please take these cups ... the table.               | 10. Please take the book ...<br>Ann and put it ... the table. |
| 6. Please go ... the blackboard.                       | 11. Please put a spoon ... his cup.                           |
| 7. Please close your books and put them ... your bags. | 12. Please go ... the room.                                   |
| 8. They are ... your bags now.                         | 13. Please take the book ...<br>that student.                 |
| 9. Please go ... the window and close it.              | 14. Ann is ... home now.                                      |
|  | 15. Please look ... the blackboard.                           |

**9. Заповніть пропуски присвійними займенниками.**

- I'm a student. ... name is Belov.
- Ted is a pupil. ... marks are good.
- Please give me ... exercise-book, Tom.
- We are drivers. ... friends are drivers too.
- Ann and Jane are doctors. ... sons are students.
- This is Nick. ... daughter is 10, and his son is 2.
- What are ... names? ... name is Ann and ... name is Jack.

**10. Заповніть пропуски присвійними займенниками.**

- |                                     |  |
|-------------------------------------|--|
| 1. (John) ... sister is married.    | 6. (Barbara) ... brother<br>is handsome. |
| 2. (Bess) ... flat is clean.        | 7. (Mr Brown) ... cat is fat.            |
| 3. (Fred and Sally) ... dog is big. | 8. (The house) ... windows<br>are large. |
| 4. (Sam) ... car is expensive.      |  |
| 5. (The dog) ... name is Rex.       |  |

**11. Поставте запитання до виділених слів.**

- |                                      |                                    |
|--------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. Jane is a <u>doctor</u> .         | 7. This cup is <u>yellow</u> .     |
| 2. They are <u>teachers</u> .        | 8. Kate is a <u>teacher</u> .      |
| 3. This is an <u>exercise-book</u> . | 9. That pencil is <u>red</u> .     |
| 4. Those are <u>houses</u> .         | 10. She is a <u>student</u> .      |
| 5. We are <u>students</u> .          | 11. These are <u>books</u> .       |
| 6. Bess is a <u>pupil</u> .          | 12. The pen is <u>in the bag</u> . |

**12. Перекладіть речення англійською мовою.**

- Ви вчитель? — Ні, я не вчитель, я — студент.
- Боб, дай цьому хлопцю твою книжку, будь ласка.
- Цей капелюх червоний чи жовтий? — Він червоний.
- Візьміть, будь ласка, ті жовті чашки. Поставте їх на цей стіл.  
Дякую.
- Візьміть книжку у цього хлопчика.

6. Покладіть цю книжку у портфель.
7. Том — лікар. Він мій друг. Він хороший лікар і хороший друг.
8. Фред студент. Він у своїй кімнаті зараз.
9. Ваші студенти у тому класі?
10. Ваш чоловік лікар чи вчитель? — Він — лікар.
11. Мене звуть Олександр. Я менеджер. Тед — мій друг.  
Він менеджер також.
12. Зараз ми в його офісі. Його офіс великий і чистий.
13. Цей молодий чоловік — мій брат. Він — студент. Його дружина студентка також.
14. Це — їх син. Він маленький хлопчик. Йому два роки.

### **Домашнє завдання**

#### ***1. Прочитайте слова.***

Won, wonder, worry, wonderful, twice, wide, wife, wild, wise, while, white, why, wound, want, was, wash, watch, Washington, what, war, warm, wall, water, walk, won't, word, work, world, worse, worst, worth, were, wood, wool, would, wolf, woman, will, win, wind, wing, wish, week, whell, weak, well, went, wet, when, weather, Wednesday, wake, waste, wave, away, way, wagon, always.

#### ***2. Поставте потрібні прийменники та перекладіть речення.***

- |                                  |  |
|----------------------------------|--|
| 1. I am ... the blackboard.      | 8. He is ... his room.                                   |
| 2. Please don't go ... the room. | 9. Is she ... lesson now?                                |
| 3. Where is the black pen?       | 10. Don't put that expensive cup ... the table.          |
| 4. Is it ... the bag?            |  |
| 5. No, it isn't ... the bag,     | 11. Please take the book ... Ben and put it ... the bag. |
| 6. It's ... the table.           |  |
| 7. Pete is ... home now.         | 12. Is her pen ... her book or ... her book?             |

#### ***3. Заповніть пропуски присвійними займенниками.***

1. I'm a manager. ... name is Green.
2. Is that girl ... sister? Yes, she is.
3. She is ... sister. ... name is Mary.
4. Bill is a student. ... marks are good.
5. They are doctors. ... friends are doctors too.
6. We are friends. ... children are friends too.

**4. Поставте запитання до виділених слів.**

- |   |                                 |
|---|---------------------------------|
| 1. My <u>friend</u> is <u>a manager</u> . | 4. We are <u>drivers</u> .      |
| 2. These pens are <u>yellow</u> .         | 5. <u>Barbara</u> is a teacher. |
| 3. Those are <u>exercise-books</u> .      | 6. She is <u>my</u> sister.     |

**5. Перекладіть англійською.**

1. Ви менеджер? — Ні, я не менеджер, я лікар.
2. Візьміть, будь ласка, ті червоні чашки. Поставте їх на цей стіл.  
Дякую.
3. Візьміть зошит у цього студента. Покладіть його на стіл.
4. Нік — лікар. Він гарний лікар.
5. Зараз він у своєму офісі. Його офіс не великий.
6. Зараз ми в його будинку. Його будинок великий і дорогий.
7. Мене звуть Максим. Я — водій. Сем — мій друг. Він водій також.
8. Ця молода жінка — моя сестра. Вона — студентка. Її чоловік студент також.
9. Це — їх дочка. Вона маленька дівчинка. Їй три роки.
10. Ця машина червона чи жовта? Твоя машина жовта?
11. Твоя дружина у Лондоні? — Ні, вона у Києві з нашими дітьми.
12. Де твоя сумка? — Вона на столі.



# УРОК 6

**Фонетика** I, II, III тип читання голосних. **Буквосполучення** oi, ou, or

**Граматика** Теперішній тривалий час  
(The Present Continuous Tense)

## Лексика

beach [bi:tʃ] – пляж	hot [hɒt] – гарячий
beautiful ['bju:təfʊl] – красивий	kitchen ['kɪtʃɪn] – кухня
bedroom ['bedrʊm] – спальня	lunch [lʌntʃ] – другий сніданок
breakfast ['brekfəst] – сніданок	rain [reɪn] – дощ
call [kɔ:l] – дзвонити по телефону	It is raining. – Іде дощ.
cloudy ['klaʊdi] – хмарний	See you soon. – Скоро побачимось.
cold [kəʊld] – холодний	sing [sɪŋ] – співати
cook [kʊk] – готувати їжу	sleep [sli:p] – спати
copy out ['kɒpi aʊt] – переписувати	snow [snəʊ] – сніг
dining room ['daɪnɪŋ rʊm] – їдальня	It is snowing. – Іде сніг.
dinner ['dɪnə] – обід	study ['stʌdi] – вивчати
do [du:] – робити	sunny ['sʌni] – сонячний
drink [drɪŋk] – пити	swim [swɪm] – плавати
easy ['i:zi] – легкий	terrible ['terɪbl] – жахливий
eat [i:t] – їсти	vacation [və'keɪʃn] – відпустка
guitar [gɪ'tɑ:] – гітара	weather ['weðə] – погода
have a good time – добре проводити час	How is the weather? – Яка погода?
homework [həʊm'wɜ:k] – домашнє завдання	

## Фонетика

Букви	Вимова	Приклад
e, i, y, u	[ ɜ : ] III тип чит.	her [hɜ:] її, bird [bɜ:d] пташка, turn [tɜ:n] черга, Byrd [bɜ:d] Берд (прізвище)
oi, oy	[ ɔ i ]	boy [bɔi] хлопчик, pointer ['pɔɪntə] указка
ou	[ aʊ ]	out [aʊt] поза (зовні)
or	[ ɜ : ]	work [wɜ:k] робота, word [wɜ:d] слово

Таблиця I, II, III типів читання наголошених голосних

Тип читання \ Букви	a	o	e	i	y	u
I	[ ei ] name	[ əʊ ] close	[ iː ] be	[ ai ] fine	[ ai ] my	[ juː ] pupil
II	[ æ ] flat	[ ɒ ] not	[ e ] pen	[ i ] sit	[ i ] myth	[ ʌ ] cup
III	[ ɑː ] large	[ ɔː ] sport	[ ɜː ] term	[ ɜː ] firm	[ ɜː ] Byrd	[ ɜː ] turn

### Тренувальні вправи

[ ɔɪ ]	[ aʊ ]	[ wɜː ]	[ ɜː ]	[ ei ]	[ æ ]	[ ɑː ]	[ əʊ ]	[ ɒ ]	[ ɔː ]	[ iː ]	[ e ]	[ i ]
bɔɪ	raʊnd	wɜːk	tɜːm	name	ham	large	spoke	spot	sport	be	pet	sit
toɪ	aʊt	wɜːd	fɜːm	fame	fan	dark	tone	top	torn	me	met	myth
voɪs	kaʊnt	wɜːld	tɜːn	lake	ban	park	lone	lot	lord	we	vet	fit
point	faʊnd	wɜːm	gɜːl	came	cap	mark	cope	cot	cord	he	wet	six
ˈpointə	laʊd	wɜːs	sɜː	make	man	lark	note	not	North	she	set	fill
kɔɪ	baʊnd	wɜːst	fɜː	same	dad	shark	vote	dot	force	police	let	kiss
kɔɪn	klaʊd	wɜː	kɜː	bake	can	bark	bone	bob	sore	ski	get	pig
soɪl	saʊnd	wɜːnt	lɜːn	date	lamb	car	hole	fog	corn	tea	desk	big
doɪlɪ	maʊs	wɜːθ	bɜːn	game	pan	farm	mode	hot	port	see	tent	milk
hoɪst	haʊs	wɜːði	dɜːk	hate	nap	harm	doze	got	born	dean	rent	dig

[ ɜː ]	[ ɜ ]	[ ai ]	[ ʌ ]	[ juː ]	[ ɜː ]	[ ɔɪ ]	[ wɜː ]	[ wɔː ] – [ wəʊ ]
term	firm	my	duster	tune	turn	boy – voice	work – word	war – woe
her	Byrd	fine	hunter	mute	curd	coy – coin	world – worker	ward – wove
stern	girl	like	butter	cute	curt	toy – point	worm – worst	warm – woke
herd	skirt	bike	supper	tube	burst	joy – joint	worse – worn	warn – won't
perm	dirty	kind	runner	student	burnt	enjoy – join	worship – worth	wore – woven

[ aʊ ]	[ aʊ ]	[ əʊ ]
bow – now – brown how – cow – gown down – clown – town	house – mount round – pound count – found	bowl – low – grow snow – show – yellow row – window – snow

## Граматика

### The Present Continuous Tense ( теперішній тривалий час )

1. **Present Continuous** вживається для вираження тривалої дії, що відбувається в момент мовлення: *I am reading now.* — *Я читаю зараз.*

2. **Present Continuous** вживається для вираження тривалої дії, що відбувається в певний період теперішнього часу, хоч і не обов'язково в момент мовлення:

*He's studying at the preparatory courses this year.* — *Цього року він вчиться на підготовчих курсах.*

3. **Present Continuous** вживається для вираження запланованої майбутньої дії, особливо з дієсловами, що означають рух: **to go** йти, їхати; **to come** приходити; **to leave** від'їжджати; **to arrive** прибувати; **to start** вирушати та ін. У цьому разі обов'язково вживаються обставини часу:

*We are going to the theatre tomorrow evening.* — *Ми йдемо до театру завтра ввечері.*

**Present Continuous утворюється** з допоміжного дієслова **to be** в теперішньому часі (am, is, are) та дієприкметника теперішнього часу (**Present Participle**) основного дієслова. **Present Participle** утворюється додаванням закінчення **-ing** до інфінітива основного дієслова без частки **to** (**V + -ing**): read + **-ing** = **reading**, work + **-ing** = **working**.

**Орфографічні зміни** при додаванні **-ing** до основи дієслова:

- 1) Якщо дієслово закінчується німим **-e**, то перед закінченням **-ing** воно випускається: write — **writing**, take — **taking**.
- 2) Короткий голосний звук + кінцевий приголосний = кінцевий приголосний перед **-ing** подвоюється: sit — **sitting**, put — **putting**, swim — **swimming**, win — **winning**.
- 3) **ie** — **y** + **-ing**: lie — **lying**, tie — **tying**, die — **dying**.
- 4) Кінцевий **y** перед **-ing** не змінюється: study — **studying**, try — **trying**, play — **playing**.

### Стверджувальні речення

I	am	V + -ing	I am reading now.
He, she, it	is		He is reading now.
You, we, they	are		You are reading now.

## Заперечні речення

I	<b>am</b>	<b>not</b>	V + <b>-ing</b>	I am <b>not</b> reading now.
He, she, it	<b>is</b>			He is <b>not</b> reading now.
You, we, they	<b>are</b>			You are <b>not</b> reading now.

## Запитальні речення та короткі відповіді

*Загальні запитання:*

<b>Am</b>	I	V + <b>-ing</b> ?	<b>Am</b> I reading now?	Yes, I <b>am</b> .	No, I <b>am</b> not.
<b>Is</b>	he, she, it		<b>Is</b> he reading now?	Yes, he <b>is</b> .	No, he <b>is</b> not.
<b>Are</b>	you, we, they		<b>Are</b> you reading now?	Yes, we <b>are</b> (I <b>am</b> ).	No, we <b>are</b> (I <b>am</b> ) not.

*Спеціальні запитання:*

What	<b>am</b>	I	V + <b>-ing</b> ?	What <b>am</b> I doing now?	I <b>am</b> reading now.
	<b>is</b>	he, she, it		What <b>is</b> he doing now?	He <b>is</b> reading now.
	<b>are</b>	you, we, they		What <b>are</b> you doing now?	We <b>are</b> (I <b>am</b> ) reading now.

Дієслово **to go** у Present Continuous з інфінітивом іншого дієслова означає намір виконати дію в найближчому майбутньому або надає їй відтінку обов'язковості, неминучості виконання дії, позначеної інфінітивом:

*I **am going** to speak.* (Я говоритиму.)

*It **is going** to rain.* (Буде дощ.)

*We **are going** to study at the Academy.* (Ми збираємось навчатись в Академії.)

У **Present Continuous** не вживаються:

- дієслова, що виражають взаємозв'язок між предметами:  
*to be* — бути, *to have* — мати,  
*to consist* — складати(ся), *to depend* — залежати;
- дієслова, що виражають відчуття:  
*to see* — бачити, *to hear* — чути, *to smell* — нюхати;

- 3) дієслова, що виражають бажання, почуття:  
*to want* — хотіти, *to wish* — бажати,  
*to love, to like* — любити, подобатись, *to hate* — ненавидіти;
- 4) дієслова, що виражають розумову діяльність:  
*to know* — знати, *to believe* — вірити, *to remember* — пам'ятати,  
*to understand* — розуміти.

**1. Прочитайте і перекладіть текст.**

**Text 6**

**A letter from New York City**

Dear Walter,

We are on vacation in New York City and we are having a good time.  
New York is beautiful. The weather is hot and sunny.

My mother and father are watching TV in the room. My sister, Julie, is swimming in the sea. My brother, Henry, and his friends are playing football in the park.

I am in my aunt Martha and uncle Charlie's flat. It is large and beautiful. Aunt Martha is cooking dinner, and uncle Charlie is singing and playing the guitar.

Cousin Tommy and cousing Gloria are not on vacation. They are doing their homework in front of the TV. Their homework is not easy.

How is the weather in Los Angeles? Is it hot? What are you and your family doing? Are you studying?

See you soon,  
Cousin Michael.

**2. Дайте відповіді на запитання.**

- |   |                                 |
|---|---------------------------------|
| 1. How is the weather in New York City?   | 7. Where is he?                 |
| 2. Where are Michael's mother and father? | 8. What's he doing?             |
| 3. Who is Julie?                          | 9. Where is Michael?            |
| 4. Where is she?                          | 10. What's aunt Martha doing?   |
| 5. What's she doing?                      | 11. Who is Charlie?             |
| 6. Who is Henry?                          | 12. What's he doing?            |
|   | 13. Where are Tommy and Gloria? |
|   | 14. What are they doing?        |

**3. Прочитайте і перекладіть діалог.**

**A telephone call**

A: Hello, Jack. This is Jim. I'm calling from Miami.

**B:** From Miami? What are you doing in Miami?

**A:** I'm on vacation.

**B:** How's the weather in Miami? Is it sunny?

**A:** No, it isn't. It's raining.

**B:** Is it hot?

**A:** No, it isn't. It is cold.

**B:** Are you having a good time?

**A:** No, I'm not. I'm having a terrible time.

The weather is terrible here.

**B:** I'm sorry to hear that.

#### **4. Складіть свій власний діалог.**

(You are on vacation and the weather is terrible. Call a student in your group. Use a conversation as a guide.)

**A:** Hello, \_\_\_\_\_. This is \_\_\_\_\_. I'm calling from \_\_\_\_\_.

**B:** From \_\_\_\_\_? What are you doing in \_\_\_\_\_?

**A:** I'm on vacation.

**B:** How's the weather in \_\_\_\_\_? Is it \_\_\_\_\_?

**A:** No, it isn't. It's \_\_\_\_\_.

**B:** Is it \_\_\_\_\_?

**A:** No, it isn't. It is \_\_\_\_\_.

**B:** Are you having a good time?

**A:** No, I'm not. I'm having a terrible time.

The weather is terrible here.

**B:** I'm sorry to hear that.

### **Тренувальні вправи**

**5. Заповніть пропуски прийменниками та прислівниками і перекладіть українською.**

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1. Don't write this exercise now.<br>Do it ...home.                               | 5. Put it ... your bag.                             |
| 2. Please take this book ... the<br>table. Open it ... page 2 and<br>read text 5. | 6. Please go ... your table and<br>sit ...          |
| 3. Take that red pen ... that girl,<br>please.                                    | 7. The book is ... the table.                       |
| 4. Don't give me your pen,<br>please.   | 8. Please take your exercise-<br>book ... your bag. |
|   | 9. The pencil is ... the book.                      |
|   | 10. We are ... the table.                           |
|   | 11. The table is ... the room.                      |

**6. Заповніть пропуски артиклями, якщо необхідно.**

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1. Ann is ... good girl.                     | 8. ... book is on ... table.  |
| 2. This is ... book. It's ...<br>thick book. | 9. This is ... nice room, but<br>I don't like ... colour of ...<br>walls. |
| 3. She's ... dentist.                        | 10. Can I ask ... question, please?                                       |
| 4. It's ... beautiful day today.             | 11. Kyiv is ... capital of ...<br>Ukraine.                                |
| 5. Britain is ... island.                    |   |
| 6. What is ... name of this village?         |   |
| 7. Don't sit on ... floor.                   |   |

**7. Поставте речення в заперечну та запитальну форму.**

- |                               |                                     |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 1. I am watching TV now.      | 5. I am eating.                     |
| 2. He is reading a book now.  | 6. You are driving.                 |
| 3. They are playing football. | 7. They are listening to the radio. |
| 4. She is writing new words.  | 8. The sun is shining.              |

**8. Складіть правдиві речення про те, що відбувається зараз.**

- |                              |  |
|------------------------------|--|
| 1. I / wash / my car.        | 6. The teacher / listen / to the<br>radio. |
| 2. It / rain.                | 7. I / smoke / a cigarette.                |
| 3. We / sit / at the tables. | 8. I / read / a newspaper.                 |
| 4. The students / eat.       |  |
| 5. We / learn English.       |  |

**9. Дайте відповіді на запитання.**

- |   |                                 |
|---|---------------------------------|
| 1. What are you doing?                    | 9. What are they looking at?    |
| 2. Are you sitting or standing?           | 10. Are you a student?          |
| 3. Are you writing now?                   | 11. Are your friends students?  |
| 4. Are you reading now?                   | 12. Is your friend at home now? |
| 5. What are you reading?                  | 13. What is he doing?           |
| 6. What is your friend doing?             | 14. What is this?               |
| 7. Are the students watching TV?          | 15. What are these?             |
| 8. Are they looking at the<br>blackboard? | 16. What colour is your pen?    |

**10. Поставте запитання до виділених слів.**

- |                                    |                               |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. My mother is a <i>teacher</i> . | 2. They are <i>students</i> . |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------------|

- |                             |                                |
|-----------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 3. This is a <i>book</i> .  | 6. Kate is my <i>sister</i> .  |
| 4. Those are <i>desks</i> . | 7. This pen is <i>red</i> .    |
| 5. Ann is a <i>doctor</i> . | 8. That book is <i>thick</i> . |

**11. Доповніть речення необхідними займенниками (*my, his, her, its, our, your, their*).**

- |  |                                   |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| 1. I am doing ... homework.              | 5. Henry is playing with ... cat. |
| 2. We are cleaning ... flat.             | 6. The dog is eating ... dinner.  |
| 3. Nancy is eating ... dinner.           | 7. You are doing ... homework.    |
| 4. Mr and Mrs Jones are eating ... soup. | 8. My sister is reading ... book. |

**12. Поставте дієслова в *Present Continuous*.**

- |                                    |   |
|------------------------------------|---|
| 1. Mr and Mrs West (drink) coffee. | 8. The cat and the dog (sleep).           |
| 2. Grandfather (read) a book.      | 9. My mother and father (sit) in the sun. |
| 3. Joe (go) to school.             | 10. Joe and David (play) football.        |
| 4. The cat and the dog (eat).      | 11. Grandmother (listen) to the radio.    |
| 5. Mr West (watch) TV.             | 12. Grandfather (cut) some flowers.       |
| 6. Mrs West (talk) on the phone.   |   |
| 7. Joe (do) his homework.          |   |

**13. Додайте до дієслів закінчення *-ing* та поясніть орфографічні зміни.**

Live, write, open, eat, count, go, win, drive, smoke, sit, fly, come, ride, make, take, run, dream, dig, wake, have, call, put, score, give, sleep, swim, tie, jump, enjoy, visit, move, lie, show, look.

**14. Складіть діалоги за зразком.**

- A. Where is Walter?  
 B. He is in the kitchen.  
 A. What is he doing?  
 B. He is eating breakfast.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1. Betty, park, eating lunch.                    | 4. You, yard, playing cards.            |
| 2. Mr and Mrs Smith, dining room, eating dinner. | 5. Tom and Ted, room, studying English. |
| 3. You, bedroom, playing the guitar.             | 6. Nancy and Bob, park, playing tennis. |



### **15. Заповніть пропуски в діалогах.**

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1. A. What are you doing?<br>B. ... reading the book.      | 5. A. ... Frank doing?<br>B. ... sleeping?            |
| 2. A. ... Mr and Mrs Jones doing?<br>B. ... eating dinner. | 6. A. ... Sam and Betty doing?<br>B. ... watching TV. |
| 3. A. ... Henry doing?<br>B. ... cooking dinner.           | 7. A. ... Judy doing?<br>B. ... playing the piano.    |
| 4. A. ... Maria doing?<br>B. ... studying English?         | 8. A. What are you doing?<br>B. I'm ... .             |

### **16. Перекладіть англійською.**

1. Не закривайте свої зошити. Перепишіть нові слова. Прочитайте цей текст вдома.
2. Аня, йди до дошки. Напиши два запитання.
3. Хто твій брат? — Він лікар.
4. Хто цей хлопчик? — Він учень. Його звуть Віктор.
5. Подивіться на цю сумку. Якого вона кольору? Це Ваша сумка? — Ні, це (є) її сумка.
6. Що робить твій друг? — Він читає книжку. Анна готує обід зараз.
7. Ми зараз у відпустці. Ми гарно проводимо час.
8. Моя мама зараз дивиться телевизор. Моя сестра плаває у морі зараз.
9. Подивіться на Віктора. Що він читає? На що вони дивляться?
10. Що ви зараз робите? — Ми читаємо текст. Який текст ви читаете? Ми читаємо текст 6.
11. Подивись, Бен і Тед сидять у кімнаті. Що вони роблять? — Вони співають і грають на гітарі.

### **Домашнє завдання**

#### **1. Прочитайте слова.**

Question, cinema, glass, constitution, seventh, answer, special, raft, musician, quarter, official, father, revolution, interrogative, translation, eleven, expression, dance, fifth, composition, our, past, ninth, hour, demonstration, rather, necessary, task.

**2. Поставте речення в заперечну форму. Поставте запитання до виділених слів.**

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. She is drinking <u>coffee</u> now.              | 5. <u>They</u> are doing their <u>homework</u> |
| 2. We are playing <u>tennis</u> now.               | <u>in the room</u> now.                        |
| 3. <u>I</u> am eating now.                         | 6. He is taking an exam <u>next</u>            |
| 4. <u>My aunt</u> is cooking <u>a big dinner</u> . | <u>Monday</u> .                                |

**3. Поставте дієслова в Present Continuous.**

- |  |                                       |
|--|---------------------------------------|
| 1. My brother (to eat) an apple<br>now.          | 7. What she (to do) in London<br>now? |
| 2. We (to run) now.                              | 8. They (to have) a terrible time.    |
| 3. You (to work) now?                            | 9. It (to be) rain now.               |
| 4. He (to play) now?                             | 10. Nick (not / to swim) now.         |
| 5. What you (to do) now?                         | 11. Nina (not / to sleep) now.        |
| 6. We (to sing) and (to play) the<br>guitar now. | 12. She (to sing) with her friends.   |

**4. Перекладіть англійською.**

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1. Прочитайте текст зараз.<br>Напишіть слова вдома. | 7. Це машина того молодого<br>чоловіка. |
| 2. Том, іди до дошки. Напиши<br>цю вправу.          | 8. Чи хлопці грають у футбол<br>зараз?  |
| 3. Подивіться на цю машину.<br>Вона – не дешева.    | 9. Що Аня читає зараз?                  |
| 4. Якого вона кольору? Це ваша<br>машина? – Ні.     | 10. Де дівчата грають у теніс<br>зараз? |
| 5. Я дзвоню з Ялти. Я у відпу-<br>стці.             | 11. Подивись! Віктор спить<br>зараз?    |
| 6. Погода жажлива! Дуже<br>холодно. Іде дощ.        | 12. Ти не дивишся на дошку!             |

# УРОК 7

- Фонетика** IV тип читання голосних. Буквосполучення **eer, air, our, ew, ear**.  
Сполучення звуків [ iə, eə, ʊə ], [ aiə, aʊə ].
- Граматика** Теперішній тривалий час  
(The Present Continuous Tense).  
Спеціальні запитання. Словотворення.

## Лексика

bird [bɜ:d] – пташка	fifty ['fifti] – 50
eighteen [ei'ti:n] – 18	flower [flaʊə] – квіти
eighty ['eiti] – 80	forty ['fɔ:ti] – 40
fifteen [fi'fi:ti:n] – 15	forty-three ['fɔ:ti θri:] – 43
fourteen [fɔ:'ti:n] – 14	sun [sʌn] сонце
happy [hæpi] – щасливий	thirteen [θɜ:'ti:n] – 13
newspaper ['nju:speɪpə] – газета	thirty [θɜ:ti] – 30
nineteen [nain'ti:n] – 19	thirty-two [θɜ:ti 'tu:] – 32
pupil ['pju:pil] – учень (учениця)	to listen to ['lisn] – слухати
seventeen [sevn'ti:n] – 17	to shine [ʃaɪn] – світити
seventy ['sevnti] – 70	to water ['wɔ:tə] – поливати (во- дою)
sixteen [siks'ti:n] – 16	twenty ['twenti] – 20
sixty ['siksɪ] – 60	twenty-one ['twenti wʌn] – 21

## Фонетика

1. IV тип читання голосних: **наголошений голосний + r + голосний**.

Буква	Вимова	Приклад
<b>a</b>	[ eə ] IV тип чит.	Mary [ meəri ] – Мері (ім'я) parents [ peərənts ] – батьки
<b>e</b>	[ iə ] IV тип чит.	here [ hiə ] – тут, сюди <b>Виятки:</b> there [ ðeə ] – там, туди where [ weə ] – де, куди

Буква	Вимова	Приклад
i, y	[ aiə ] IV тип чит.	fire [ faɪə ] – вогонь tyre [ taɪə ] – шина
o	[ ɔ: ] IV тип чит.	more [ mɔ: ] – більше
u	[ jʊə ] IV тип чит.	during [ 'djʊəriŋ ] – під час
eer	[ iə ]	engineer [ ,endʒi'niə ] – інженер
air ear	[ eə ]	chair [ tʃeə ] – стілець bear [ beə ] – ведмідь
our	[ aʊə ]	our [ aʊə ] – наш
ew	[ ju: ]	new [ nju: ] – новий

## Тренувальні вправи

[ iə ]	[ eə ]	[ jʊə ]	[ aiə ]	[ aʊə ]	[ dr, br, gr, tr, fr, θr ]		[ i ]	[ ɔ: ]	[ ju: ]
diə niə hiə biə fiə liə 'miəli 'niəli giə	beə weə pri'peəd eə peə keə feə deə leə	kjʊə mjʊə pjʊə kjʊəd fjʊə 'djʊəl 'fjʊəri stjʊə xjʊə	baɪə faɪə flaɪə faɪəd maɪə haɪə taɪəd 'daɪəri saɪə	aə paʊə flaʊə ʃaʊə baʊə saʊə aʊə daʊə taʊə	drai bred gri:n traɪ frend krai frai θri: greit	drɪm braʊn greɪ tru: freɪm kri:m ə'freɪd θrəʊn breɪn	bɪ'gi:n dɪ'vaɪd 'dju:ti 'leɪdi 'beɪbi 'stædi 'noɪzi 'veri 'beri	dpo:n dro: ro: ə'bro:əd bro:t fɔ:s fɔ:k nɔ:k ko:n	niu: fju: vju: kju: 'dju:ti 'hju:mən mju:t tju:b 'pju:pl

2.

[ iə ]	[ eə ]		[ jʊə ]	[ aiə ]	[ aʊə ]	[ ju: ]	[ ə ]		[ ɔ: ]
deer	air	tear	cure	fire	our	new	'paper		store
here	pair	bear	during	mire	sour	few	'number	'letter	more
engineer	fair	pear	pure	tired	flour	stew	'rubber	'under	for
leer	care	swear	en'dure	shire	power	pew	'supper	'ever	fork
beer	Mary	wear	durable	fired	shower	hew	'summer	'never	form
peer	hair	wearer	fury	tire	tower	pewter	'sailor	'grammar	storm
veer	chair	wearing	plural	hire	nowadays	hewn	'motor	'sister	corn
sere	stair	bearing	rural	wire	bowel	news	'razor	'member	sort
mere	lair	bare	jury	lyre	bowler	mew	'visitor	'radar	short
steer	dairy	rare	Europe	tyre	coward	dew	'monitor	'dinner	sport
cheer	parents	mare	sewer	irony	dowry	duty	'miner	'fitter	horse
near	stare	fare	fewer	science	vowel	music	'leader	'butter	force

3.

Leer, beer, peer, veer, teem, week, fee, feek, wee, bee, meet, air, fair, hair, chair, stair, parents, pair, Spain, paint, faint, point, coin, voice, boy, toy, coy, green, dream, brave, Fred, price, three, tree, street, teacher, doctor, seller, reader, actor, banker, care, fare, mare, bare, rare, tear, bear, pear, swear, wear, pure, cure, during, fire, mire, tire, here, sere, mere, our, flour, sour, world, worm, worship, word, worthy, fate, fat, far, fare, Pete, pet, pert, here, style, gyps, Byrd, tyre, file, fill, first, fired, tube, tub, turn, cure, bone, lot, form, store.

### Словотворення

Іменники в англійській мові бувають **прості і похідні**.

**Простими** називають іменники, в яких неможливо виділити окремі частини слова — корінь, суфікс тощо: school, house, street.

**Похідними** називають іменники, в яких можна виділити окремі частини слова — корінь, суфікс тощо:

1) іменники, які мають однакову форму з дієсловом:

work — працювати, work — робота; love — любити, love — любов.

2) іменники, які утворюються за допомогою суфіксів **-er**, **-ing**, **-tion**:

read — читати, reader — читач; teach — навчати, teacher — учитель; dictate — диктувати, dictation — диктант; mean — означати, meaning — значення.

3) іменники, які складаються з двох основ, з'єднаних одна з одною:

home + work = homework;

class + room = classroom;

black + board = blackboard.

#### 1. Прочитайте і перекладіть текст.

##### Tom's wedding Day

Today is a very special day. It's my wedding day, and all my family and friends are here. Everybody is having a wonderful time.

My wife, Jane, is standing in front of the fireplace. She's wearing a beautiful white wedding gown. Uncle Harry is taking her photograph, and Aunt Emma is crying. (She's very sentimental.)

The band is playing my favourite popular music. My mother is dancing with Jane's father, and Jane's mother is dancing with my father.

My sister and Jane's brother are standing in the yard, eating wedding cake and talking about politics. Our grandparents are sitting in the corner, drinking champagne and talking about "the good old days".

Everybody is having a good time. People are singing, dancing, laughing, and our families are getting to know each other. It's a very special day.

### **Text 7**

Today is a beautiful day. The sun is shining and the birds are singing.

The Jones family is in the park today. Mr Jones is reading the newspaper. Mrs Jones is listening to the radio. Sally and Patty Jones are studying. And Tommy is playing the guitar. The Jones family is very happy today. It's a beautiful day and they are in the park.

The Smith family is at home in the yard. Mr Smith is drinking lemonade and reading a book. Mr Smith is watering flowers. Mary and Billy Smith are playing with the dog. And Sam Smith is sleeping. They are very happy today. They are at home in the yard.

Who is your friend? — My friend is Tommy Jones.

Where is he? — He is in the park.

What is he doing? — He is playing the guitar.

Who is this girl? — She is my sister.

What's her name? — Her name is Patty.

What is she? — She is a pupil.

What kind of pupil is she? — She is a good pupil.

### **2. Виберіть речення, які відповідають змісту.**

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1. The Jones family is at home in the yard today. | 4. Billy Smith is reading a book.                                 |
| 2. Mr Smith is watering flowers.                  | 5. The Smiths' family is singing.                                 |
| 3. Sally Jones is studying.                       | 6. The Jones' family and the Smiths' family are very happy today. |

### **3. Користуючись моделлю, складіть запитання до тексту і дайте відповіді на них.**

A: *What's Mr Jones doing?*

B: *He is reading the newspaper.*

### **4. Дайте короткі відповіді.**

- |                                     |  |
|-------------------------------------|--|
| 1. Is the dog barking? — Yes,...    | 3. Are you doing your homework? — No,... |
| 2. Are the girls laughing? — No,... |  |

4. Is he driving a bus? — Yes,...
5. Are they watching TV? — Yes,...
6. Is it raining outside?
7. Is she running? — Yes,...
8. Are they watering the flowers? — Yes,...
9. Is he putting on his coat? — No,...
10. Are they digging in the house? — No,...
11. Are you writing a letter?
12. Are they listening to the radio? — No,...

**5. Складіть запитання і перекладіть.**

Am	the boy	watching TV?
Is	the women	cooking in the kitchen?
Are	Jane	sleeping?
	I	eating an orange?
	Jeff	doing my homework?
	the girls	riding bicycles?
	Ted and Tom	reading the book?
		eating their sandwiches?

**6. Складіть запитання до наведених відповідей.**

Наприклад: ...? — Yes, Tom is cleaning the room. ( Is Tom cleaning the room?)

1. ... — Yes, I am watching TV.
2. ... — Yes, they are sleeping.
3. ... — Yes, mother is drinking coffee.
4. ... — Yes, they are doing their homework.
5. ... — Yes, father is reading a newspaper.
6. ... — Yes, he is watching TV.

**7. Наведіть подані речення в заперечній формі.**

Наприклад: Angrew is reading a book. — He isn't reading a book.

1. The boys are playing with the dog.
2. Ted is going to school.
3. The teacher is talking to Mrs Morton.
4. The men are riding horses.
5. The girl is eating an apple.
6. The mother is cooking dinner.
7. My father is drinking coffee.

**8. Складіть речення у Present Continuous.**

Наприклад: *They / not / play / in the park now. — They are not playing in the park now.*

1. The cat / not / drink milk.
2. The children / not / do / their homework.
3. I / not / listen / to the radio now.
4. You / not / watch / TV now.
5. She / not / work / in the garden now.
6. She / watch TV.
7. They / come / out of the house.
8. Marry / write / a letter?
9. My brother / not / listen / to the radio.
10. Mother / make / a cake.
11. The girls / sit / in the living room?
12. We / not / go / to the cinema.
13. Tom and Jane / sing / a song?
14. The boys / run / to school. They / clean / the house?
15. Tim / ride / a bicycle.

### 9. Складіть запитання.

Where is	he ?	Where are	you?	What is	he	doing?		What are	we	doing?
	she		we?		she				you	
	it ?		they?		it				they	

1. ... I'm in the room.
2. ... She is cooking dinner.
3. ... He is in the bar.
4. ... I'm studying at school.
5. ... He's eating breakfast.
6. ... They are in the bank.
7. ... We are in the park.
8. ... It is in the garage.
9. ... She is in the yard.
10. ... It's sleeping.
11. ... They're playing football.
12. ... We're singing a song.

### 10. Заповніть пропуски прийменниками та прислівниками, де це необхідно.

1. I'm ... the table.
2. Please don't go ... there.
3. Are you putting this book ... the table? — I'm putting it ...here.
4. Whose books are ... the table?
5. Is she putting the pens ... that red box?
6. Go ... the classroom, please.
7. Is the black pen ... the bag? No, it's not ... the bag, it's ... the table.
8. Please go ... the blackboard, Tom. Look ... it.
9. What page are you opening your books ...?
10. Please go ... your table and sit..., Ben.



**11. Заповніть пропуски артиклями, де це необхідно.**

1. Where is ... book? — It's on ...table.
2. He's ... student.
3. Kyiv is ... city. It is ... very nice.
4. Where is ... his friend? — He's in ... this room.
5. Peter is ... pupil. He is not ... good pupil.
6. Kate is .. doctor. Her friend Ann is ... doctor, too.
7. Nina is ... baby. Whose daughter is ... she?
8. Tom is ... engineer. He is ... good engineer.
9. Liz and Ann are ... students. They are ... bad students.
10. Where are ... your exercise-books? – they are on ... tables.
11. Open your ... books at ... page Ten and read ... text Five, please.

**12. Дайте відповіді на запитання.**

- |                               |   |
|-------------------------------|---|
| 1. Is your name Smith?        | 15. Where is your friend?                     |
| 2. What's your name?          | 16. What is he doing?                         |
| 3. Are you a manager?         | 17. Who is this man?                          |
| 4. Is your sister a student?  | 18. Where are our books?                      |
| 5. What is he?                | 19. Whose books are these?                    |
| 6. What is his name?          | 20. What kind of room is this?                |
| 7. Are we students?           | 21. Whose exercise-books are these?           |
| 8. What are we?               | 22. What kind of pencil is this?              |
| 9. Are we reading?            | 23. What is your friend's name?               |
| 10. What are we doing?        | 24. Is your brother a manager or a banker?    |
| 11. What am I doing?          | 25. Am I opening the book or am I closing it? |
| 12. Who is your friend?       |   |
| 13. What kind of pen is that? |   |
| 14. What is he?               |   |

**13. Поставте запитання до виділених слів.**

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. <u>My friend</u> is an <u>office manager</u> . | 6. The pie is <u>on the table</u> .    |
| 2. This is <u>a tie</u> .                         | 7. Her book is <u>on the table</u> .   |
| 3. It is a <u>good</u> tie.                       | 8. <u>His</u> name is Ted.             |
| 4. That's a <u>bad cap</u> .                      | 9. <u>Bess</u> is a <u>good</u> pupil. |
| 5. It is <u>his cap</u> .                         | 10. Kyiv is a <u>big</u> city.         |

**14. Перекладіть речення.**

1. Ця дівчина (є) моя подруга. Її зовуть Таня. Вона (є) студентка.

2. (Є) ваша донька учениця чи студентка? — Вона (є) учениця.
3. Хто (є) твій друг? — Іван (є) мій друг. Хто (є) він за професією? — Він (є) лікар.
4. Де (є) твоя сестра? — Вона (є) у школі. Що вона зараз робить? — Вона вчиться.
5. Аня та Бен у Лондоні? — Так, вони там. Вони відвідують своїх друзів. Їх дочка також у Лондоні? — Ні, вона зараз у Києві.
6. Твій брат водій? — Так. Як його звать? — Його звать Микола.
7. Хто ця жінка? — Вона моя подруга. Хто вона? — Вона вчитель чи інженер? — Вона вчитель.
8. Наш клас гарний. Він великий і світлий.
9. Мій брат зараз у Києві. Він відвідує своїх батьків.
10. Хто ця дівчинка? — Вона моя донька.
11. Хто цей чоловік? — Він лікар.
12. Чия це квартира? — Це її квартира.
13. Яка це книга? — Це товста книга.
14. Яка це кімната? — Це велика кімната.
15. Де ваші батьки? — Вони вдома.

### Домашнє завдання

#### *1. Заповніть пропуски артиклями, якщо це необхідно.*

1. This is ... house. ... house is large.
2. Her ... son is ... pupil.
3. I see ... pencil on your ... table.
4. Give me ... pen, please.
5. My ... sisters are ... students.
6. We are at ... home.
7. Where is ... cat? — ... cat is on ... bed.
8. My ... brother isn't at ... home, he is at ... school.
9. Open ... window, please. ... weather is hot now.
10. My ... mother is at ... work, she is ... doctor.
11. His ... pen is on ... table.
12. This ... man is my ... brother. He is ... banker.

#### *2. Поставте іменники у множині та узгодьте інші частини мови з ними.*

1. This man is a banker.

2. This child is my son.

3. That is a flower.
4. This is not a table.
5. What is that child's name?
6. Is that girl your friend?
7. What is she doing?
8. She is listening to the radio.
9. She is watering the flower now.
10. Is he playing the guitar?
11. My friend is drinking coffee.
12. She isn't at her room.

**3. Поставте запитання до виділених слів.**

1. My cousin is a banker.
2. These are flowers.
3. It is an expensive house.
4. His name is Tom.
5. Tom is a good friend. He is a doctor.
6. Mrs Smith is reading a book in the park now.

**4. Перекладіть речення англійською мовою.**

1. Хто цей хлопчик? — Він мій син.
2. Хто ця жінка? — Вона вчителька.
3. Чия це квартира? — Це його квартира.
4. Яка це квартира? — Це велика квартира.
5. Їх син у Києві? — Ні, він зараз у Ялті.
6. Він у відпустці. Він гарно проводить час.
7. Сьогодні чудовий день.
8. Моя сім'я зараз у парку.
9. Той чоловік читає газету.
10. Я слухаю радіо зараз.
11. Наша донька грається з собакою.
12. Наш син п'є лимонад.

# УРОК 8

**Фонетика** Буквосполучення **al, kn, igh**.

**Граматика** Конструкція **have (has) got**. Питальна та заперечна форми

## Лексика

after [ɑ:ftə] – після  
armchair [ˈɑ:mtʃeə] – крісло  
bathroom [bɑ:θrʊm] – ванна кімната  
bedroom [ˈbedrʊm] – спальня  
carpet [ˈkɑ:pɪt] – килим  
certainly [ˈsɜ:t(ə)nli] – звичайно  
comfortable [ˈkʌmfətəbl] – зручно  
computer [kəmˈpj:tə] – комп'ютер  
elder [ˈeldə] – старший  
evening [ˈi:vniŋ] – вечір  
event [ɪˈvent] – подія  
game [geɪm] – гра  
green [ɡri:n] – зелений  
have (got) [həv ˈɡɒt] – мати  
How are you? – Як справи?  
How do you like it? – Як тобі це подобається?  
how many [haʊ ˈmeni] – скільки  
How old are you? – Скільки вам років?

I like it a lot. – Це мені дуже подобається.  
in the evening (morning) – ввечері (вранці)  
It's nice to meet you. – Приємно познайомитись.  
kitchen [ˈkɪtʃn] – кухня  
latest [ˈleɪtɪst] – самий останній (найновіший)  
of course [kɔ:s] – звичайно  
OK [ˈəʊ ˈkeɪ] – добре, все гаразд  
sitting-room [ˈsɪtɪŋ rʊm] – вітальня  
sofa [ˈsəʊfə] – диван  
some [sʌm] – який-небудь  
the best [best] – найкращий  
to be interested (in smth) – цікавитися (чимось)  
What about you? – А як ви?

## Фонетика

Буквосполучення	Вимова	Приклад
al	[ ɔ: ] – перед <b>k</b> в нагол. складі	chalk [tʃɔ:k] – крейда
	[ ɔl ] – перед іншими приголосними	small [smɔ:l] – маленький also [ˈɔ:lsəʊ] – також
igh	[ ai ]	light [laɪt] – світлий
kn	[ n ] – на початку слова	know [nəʊ] – знати

## Тренувальні вправи

[ɔ:l]	[ɔ:]	[n]	[ai]	[ɜ:]	[ɜ:]	[iə]	[iə]	[aiə]	[ai]	ph [f]
ball	chalk	knee	light	her	myrtle	here	near	fire	fight	physics
tall	walk	knife	bright	serve	earth	mere	ear	tire	light	telephone
small	talk	knock	might	person	learn	steer	clear	hire	might	photograph
call	stalk	knight	dight	third	word	cheer	dear	wire	night	alphabet
salt	calk	knack	night	burn	work	queer	hero	lyre	high	phonetics
fall	walker	knead	plight	turn	world	fear	zero	tyre	right	paragraph
all	balk	know	tight	return	worth	hear	period	dire	sight	telegraph

[ai]	[n – ŋ]	[ŋk – ŋ – ŋg]	[ɔ: k]
High – sigh might – dight night – plight light – tight	win – wing ban – bang thin – thing sin - sing	think – thing – English bank – bang – angry rink – ring – language sink – sing - single	talk walk chalk balk

ch [k]		a [ɑ:]		
architect	chemistry	ask	class	after
character	chemist	task	glass	raft
chorus	chemical	bath	grass	daft
chronicle	school	path	pass	craft

3. Quite, quick, quest, quiz, quarter, quaver, quill, quip, quack, quod, jump, jumble, jelly, jug, job, next, text, lax, doxy, dixy, ox, foxy, pax, mix, taxi, small, fall, tall, call, all, walk, calk, talk, new, few, pew, hew, news, write, wrest, wrung, wrist, wring, wreck, wrap, wry, wrong, English, angry, angle, single, high, right, bright, might, light, fight, knife, know, knock, knave, knee, knit, knew, knot.

4. She, mock, reel, grim, happy, pony, sack, lad, darn, got, lard, pond, mule, bloom, butter, ugly, rubber, sink, mill, fuss, hobby, fly, boss, cube, seep, pep, send, stove, made, Sam, pane, sand, plate, mean, heat, pine, sty, teach, close, clock, shelf, cock, tape, tone, bud, fun, fume, laid, bay, far, hard, term, bird, skirt, thirsty, icy, free, party, peg, gentle, peck, skin, single.

## Граматика

### Конструкція *have (has) got*

#### 1. Прочитайте і перекладіть речення.

1. I **have got** a small family.
2. My friend **has not got** a son. He **has got** a daughter.
3. **Have** your children **got** a large room? Yes, they **have**.

I, you, we, they	<b>have got</b>
---------------------	---------------------

He, she, it	<b>has got</b>
-------------	--------------------

I, you, we, they	have	<b>not</b>	got
---------------------	------	------------	-----

He, she, it	has	<b>not</b>	got
-------------	-----	------------	-----

<b>Have</b>	I, you, we, they	<b>got?</b>
-------------	------------------	-------------

<b>Has</b>	he, she, it	<b>got?</b>
------------	-------------	-------------

#### 2. Складіть речення та прочитайте їх.

I You They Our manager His father Our parents	have got has got	a nice sitting room. two children. a good office. a small family. a telephone. a cat.	We They Our manager My sister His children Her mother	haven't got hasn't got	a large kitchen. a telephone. a large room. a small family. two sons. a dog.
--	---------------------	--	--	---------------------------	---

Have Has	you they your children your secretary her aunt your cousin	got	a large flat? a good office? a nice car? a daughter? two sons? a dog?	Yes,	I you we they he she it	have. has.
				No,		haven't. hasn't.
Have Has	you your manager Mr Bell Nancy Belov they	got	a son or a daughter?	I He She They	have got has got	a son. a daughter.

**1. Прочитайте і перекладіть текст.**

**Text 8**

This is Mr Bell's house. Mr Bell and his sons are in the sitting-room. His sons' names are Tom and Tim. They are good friends. The elder boy Tom is 13 and Tim is 10. The sofa in Mr Bell's sitting-room is red and the armchairs are brown. The carpet is green. The room is very comfortable. Mrs Bell is not in this room. She is in the kitchen. She is cooking dinner. Their daughter's name is Susan. She is a small girl. She is five. Susan is not well now. She is in the bedroom.

Mrs Bell and Mr Bell's friend Mr Bilenko are in the sitting-room now.

*Bilenko:* It's nice to meet you, Mrs Bell. You've got a very good house.

*Mrs Bell:* Thank you. And what about you, Mr Bilenko? Have you got a house or a flat?

*Bilenko:* We've got a three-room flat in Kyiv with a large kitchen and a bathroom.

*Mrs Bell:* Is Kyiv a nice city?

*Bilenko:* Yes, certainly.

It is 8 in the evening. Bell and his family are in their comfortable sitting-room. Bell is sitting in an armchair and reading a newspaper. He is interested in the latest events of the day. His wife is sitting on the sofa. She is not reading. She is watching TV.

Bell's son Tom is doing his homework. He is at the table. He is reading an English book. Their daughter Susan and son Tim are playing computer games.

*Mr Green:* Oh, Mr Bell, it's nice to meet you. I'm glad you are in Kyiv. How are you?

*Mr Bell:* Very well, thank you. And what about you?

*Mr Green:* I'm well, too. Thank you.

*Mr Bell:* Oh, Mr Green. You've got a new flat! How do you like it?

*Mr Green:* I like it a lot. It is nice.

*Mr Bell:* How many rooms have you got in your flat?

*Mr Green:* We've got five rooms: a sitting-room, two bedrooms, my mother's room and a kitchen. Come and see me some day.

*Mr Bell:* When is the best time to come?

*Mr Green:* We are at home after 6.

*Mr Bell:* Is it OK to come at 7?

*Mr Green:* Of course it is.

## **2. Дайте відповіді на запитання до тексту.**

- |  |                        |
|--|------------------------|
| 1. Where is Mr Bell?                     | 6. Where is Mrs Bell?  |
| 2. What are his sons' names?             | 7. What is she doing?  |
| 3. How old are Mr Bell's sons?           | 8. How old is Susan?   |
| 4. What colour is the sofa (the carpet)? | 9. Where is Susan now? |
| 5. What colour are the armchairs?        | 10. What is Tom doing? |

## **3. Складіть діалоги за моделлю.**

### *Модель 1.*

- *I've got a three-room flat. And what about you?*
- *I haven't got a three-room flat. I've got a two-room flat.*

- |                             |                          |
|-----------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. a large kitchen (small); | 3. a red carpet (green); |
| 2. four armchairs (two);    | 4. a small family (big). |

### *Модель 2.*

- *My friend has got a three-room flat. And what about your friend?*
- *My friend hasn't got a three-room flat. He has got a two-room flat.*

- |                                  |                                      |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 1. a large sitting-room (small); | 3. two telephones in the flat (one); |
| 2. two children (one child);     | 4. a brown sofa (green).             |

### *Модель 3.*

- *Have you got a house?*
- *No, I haven't got a house. I've got a flat.*

1. Have you got a son? (a daughter);
2. Have you got a two-room flat? (a one-room flat);
3. Has your friend got a large family? (a small family);
4. Has your manager got a small table? (a large table);
5. Have you got a green sofa? (a red sofa);
6. Has your friend got a brown carpet? (a red carpet).

## **4. Дайте відповіді на запитання.**

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. Have you got a family?                | 5. How old is he (she)?                |
| 2. Is your family large or small?        | 6. What is he (she)?                   |
| 3. What's your mother's (father's) name? | 7. Have you got a brother?             |
| 4. What is your wife's (husband's) name? | 8. Have you got a brother or a sister? |



- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 9. What is your brother's (sister's) name? | 19. Is your flat large or small?                           |
| 10. How old is he (she)?                   | 20. Is it comfortable?                                     |
| 11. What is he (she)?                      | 21. Have you got a sitting-room?                           |
| 12. Have you got children?                 | 22. Is it large?   |
| 13. Have you got a son or a daughter?      | 23. Have you got a sofa and armchair in your sitting-room? |
| 14. What's your son's (daughter's) name?   | 24. What colour is the sofa?                               |
| 15. Is he (she) a small boy (girl)?        | 25. And what about the armchairs?                          |
| 16. How old is he (she)?                   | 26. Have you got a carpet in your bedroom?                 |
| 17. Have you got a flat in Kyiv?           | 27. What colour is the carpet?                             |
| 18. Is Kyiv a very nice city?              |  |

**5. Виберіть необхідну форму дієслівної конструкції (have got / has got). Прочитайте і перекладіть текст. Поставте запитання про квартиру Гріна. Розкажіть про його квартиру.**

Green and his wife (have got / has got) two children – a son and a daughter. They (have got / has got) a three-room flat in London. They (have got / has got) a sitting-room, a bedroom, a children's room, a large kitchen and a bathroom.

They (have got / has got) a sofa, a small table and two armchairs in the sitting-room. The sofa is red and the armchairs are red, too.

Their daughter (have got / has got) a nice brown desk. It is in the children's room.

Their son (haven't got / hasn't got) a desk. He is very small.

**6. Напишіть запитання, на які можна дати наведені відповіді.**

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. Yes, I've got a family.             | 7. No, we haven't got a house.                               |
| 2. My family is not large. It's small. | 8. We've got a flat in Kyiv.                                 |
| 3. My husband is an economist.         | 9. Yes, we've got comfortable armchairs in the sitting-room. |
| 4. Yes, I've got two children.         | 10. The armchairs are green.                                 |
| 5. Their names are Kate and Max.       |  |
| 6. Kate is three and Max is seven.     |  |

**7. Складіть діалог. Розпитайте свого друга про його сім'ю та квартиру, починаючи діалог з:**

– Oh!... it's nice to meet you. I'm glad you are in Kyiv / ... How are you?

– Very well, thank you. And what about you?

– I'm well too, thank you.

**8. Складіть розповідь про свою сім'ю та квартиру. Запишіть.**

**9. Розкрийте дужки, ставлячи дієслово в потрібну форму.**

The family is on the beach. Mrs Blake (sleep) now. Mr Blake (read) a book. Their two daughters (swim) in the sea. Their son (play) with a ball.

Look. The two girls (run) towards the boy. Mrs Blake (call) them. Mr Blake (drink) some Coke and he (read) a book.

They (enjoy) their picnic. They (eat) sandwiches. John (not / eat) his sandwich. He (feed) the birds. They (have) a wonderful day.

**10. Розкрийте дужки, ставлячи дієслова в Present Continuous.**

- |                                   |  |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| 1. I (read) now.                  | 11. I (write) an English exercise.       |
| 2. He (sleep) now.                | 12. Your friend (do) his homework now?   |
| 3. We (drink) tea now.            |  |
| 4. I (not, read) a book now.      | 13. Look! The baby (sleep) now.          |
| 5. She (not, drink) coffee now.   | 14. What your sister (do) now?           |
| 6. You (work) now?                | 15. She (play) the guitar.               |
| 7. He (play) now?                 | 16. My mother (not, play) the piano now. |
| 8. What you (do) now?             | 17. She (read) a book.                   |
| 9. What your brother (drink) now? | 18. He (write) a letter.                 |
| 10. I (not, drink) coffee now.    |  |

**11. Перекладіть речення.**

1. Як звуть твого сина? — Його звуть Віктор.
2. Скільки йому років? — Йому 7.
3. У Бориса дочка чи син? — У нього дочка.
4. Скільки їй років? — Їй 20. Хто вона? — Вона студентка.
5. Вони добрі друзі. Теду 19 років, а Тому 20.
6. У вас є квартира в Києві? — Так.
7. Містер Грін та його дружина мають двох дітей — сина та дочку.
8. У нас двокімнатна квартира в Києві.
9. Кімната дуже зручна.
10. Диван у моїй кімнаті червоний, крісла коричневі. Килим — зелений.

11. Їхню дочку звуть Аня. Вона маленька дівчинка. Їй 5 років.
12. Вона зараз у кімнаті. Аня грає в комп'ютерні ігри.

### **Домашнє завдання**

**1. Заповніть пропуски артиклями, якщо вони необхідні. Перекажіть текст.**

My brother Pete is ... young doctor. He has got ... family. He's got ... wife and ... two children. His wife Ann is ... teacher. She hasn't got ... mother, but she's got ... father. Helen's father is ... manager. Pete's son is ... pupil. He is 10. Pete's daughter is ... girl of 5. They have got ... four-room flat in ... Odesa. They're in ... sitting-room now. They're watching TV. They are having ... good time.

**2. Розкрийте дужки, ставлячи дієслово в потрібну форму.**

- |   |                                       |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| 1. They (not / to play) the guitar now. | 4. He (to write) a letter.            |
| 2. Nick (to go) to the park now.        | 5. The children (not / to sleep) now. |
| 3. What Sam (to do) in the office now?  | 6. Your parents (to watch) TV now?    |

**3. Перекладіть англійською.**

1. Скільки років твоїй дочці? — Їй 10.
2. У нас однокімнатна квартира у Львові.
3. Моя донька зараз у своїй кімнаті.
4. Вона грає в комп'ютерні ігри.
5. У вас є комп'ютер вдома? — Так.
6. Ми вдома після 6.
7. Диван у його квартирі зелений, а крісла коричневі.
8. У Оксани дочка чи син? — У неї син. Його звуть Максим. Йому 15 років.
9. Містер Бел та його дружина мають трьох дітей — двох синів та дочку.
10. Містер Блек у вітальні. Він сидить у червоному кріслі і читає газету.
11. Скільки у вас кімнат? У нас 5 кімнат: вітальня, 2 спальні, кімната моєї бабусі та спальня.
12. У вас будинок чи квартира? — У нас двокімнатна квартира у Києві.

# УРОК 9

**Граматика** The Present Simple (Indefinite) Tense. Теперішній простий (неозначений) час.  
Adverbs. Прислівники.

## Лексика

<u>after classes</u> [ˈɑːftə ˈklɑːsɪz] – після занять	morning [ˈmɔːnɪŋ] – ранок
also [ɔːlsəʊ] – також	every morning [ˈevri ˈmɔːnɪŋ] – кожного ранку
always [ɔːlwəz] – завжди	often [ɒfn] – часто
centre [ˈsentə] – центр	question [ˈkwɛstʃən] – запитання
company [ˈkʌmpəni] – компанія	seldom [ˈseldəm] – рідко
dictation [dɪkˈteɪʃn] – диктант	sentence [ˈsentəns] – речення
different [ˈdɪfərənt] – різний	sometimes [ˈsʌmtaɪmz] – іноді
difficult [ˈdɪfɪklt] – важкий	speak (to smb) [spiːk] – розмовляти (з кимось)
discuss [dɪˈskʌs] – обговорювати	stand [stænd] – стояти
during [ˈdjʊərɪŋ] – під час	study [ˈstʌdi] – вивчати
evening [ˈivnɪŋ] – вечір	so [səʊ] – так
finish [ˈfɪnɪʃ] – закінчувати	text-book [ˈtekst buːk] – підручник
foreign [ˈfɔːrɪŋ] – іноземний	That sounds nice! – Чудово!
French [frentʃ] – французький	think [θɪŋk] – думати
grammar [ˈgræmə] – граматики	till [tɪl] до
home [həʊm] – дім	to be busy [ˈbɪzi] – бути зайнятим
at home – вдома	to do exercises – робити вправи
<u>go home</u> – йти додому	Ukrainian [juˈkreɪniən] – український
<u>in class</u> [ɪn klɑːs] – у класі	usually [ˈjuːʒuəli] – зазвичай
language [ˈlæŋɡwɪdʒ] – мова	very [ˈveri] – дуже
learn [lɜːn] – вчити	watch TV [wɒtʃ tiː viː] – дивитись
lesson [lesn] – урок	телевізор
live [lɪv] – жити	week [wiːk] – тиждень
a lot of – багато (перед зліч. / незліч. ім.)	well [wel] – добре, гарно
many [ˈmeni] – багато (перед злічуваним ім.)	

## Граматика

***The Present Simple Tense*** вживається:

– для вираження постійної або повторюваної дії стосовно теперішнього часу:

*They start work at 9 o'clock in the morning. (Вони починають роботу о 9 ранку.)*

– для вираження дії або стану, які не обмежені якимись часовими рамками і відбуваються незалежно від волі людини:

*Sugar dissolves in water. (Цукор розчиняється у воді.)*

– для вираження дії, яка відбувається в момент мовлення — з дієсловами, які не вживаються у формі Continuous: to see, to know, to hear, to feel, to like, to hate, to love:

*I see my pen on the table. (Я бачу свою ручку на столі.)*

***The Present Simple Tense*** вживається з **прислівниками** частотності, а також словосполученнями *every day, every morning, every evening* та ін.

1) Словосполучення *every day (morning, evening* тощо) ставляться зазвичай в кінці речення: *We read newspapers every day. They go to the office every morning.*

2) Прислівники частотності (***always*** [ɔ:lweɪz] завжди, ***usually*** [ˈju:zuəli] зазвичай, ***often*** [ɒfn] часто, ***sometimes*** [ˈsʌmtaɪmz] іноді, ***seldom*** [ˈseldəm] рідко) зазвичай ставляться перед смисловим дієсловом, але після дієслова ***to be***.

*They **often** read English books. My friend is **always** at the office at 9 a. m.*

3) Прислівник способу дії ***well*** (гарно, добре) вживається після дієслів та після прямого додатку: *Her sons speak English well.*

4) Прислівник ***very*** (дуже) вживається перед прикметником або прислівником:

*They speak English **very** well. She is a **very** good student.*

***The Present Simple Tense*** утворюється:

ствердження

заперечення

I	V
You	(verb – дієслово)
We	read
They	write

I		V
You	do not	
We	(don't)	
They		

**I read** books every day.

**I don't read** books every day.

# ЗАПИТАННЯ

<b>Do</b>	I You We they	V?		<b>Yes,</b>  <b>No,</b>	I You We they	<b>do.</b>  <b>don't.</b>
-----------	------------------------	----	--	-------------------------------	------------------------	---------------------------------

**Do you read** books every day?

– **Yes, I do.** (**No, I don't.**)

## 1. Read and translate the text.

### Текст 9

My name is Bilenko. I live in the centre of Kyiv. I am 29. I work in a large supermarket. I am a manager. And I am also a student. I learn English. I have my English in the evening.

I am at a lesson now. Jane is standing at the blackboard. She is writing an English sentence. We are not writing. We are looking at the blackboard.

We don't often write in class. We sometimes have dictations.

During the lesson we read our text-books, do a lot of exercises and discuss a lot of questions.

We don't often speak Ukrainian in class. We speak English to our teacher. We usually speak Ukrainian after classes.

- What's your name? — My name's Borys Snopko.
- Where do you work? — I work at an office.
- What do you do? — I'm an engineer.
- Do you learn French? — No, I don't.
- What language do you learn? — I learn English.
- When do you usually have your English? — In the evening.
- Are you having a lesson now? — No, I'm not.

### Dialogue 1

After lunch Mr Snopko and Mr Bell go to the sitting-room.

**Snopko:** I know your company is very large, Mr Bell.

**Mr Bell:** Yes, we have offices in different cities.

**Snopko:** When do you usually come to the office?

**Mr Bell:** At 9 in the morning.

**Snopko:** Do you stay in the office all day?

**Mr Bell:** I often do. I read and write faxes.

**Snopko:** I do that in my office in Kyiv, too.

**Mr Bell:** Are you always very busy?

**Snopko:** Yes, very busy till 6 o'clock.

**Mr Bell:** I finish my work at 6 too and come at home at 7.

**Snopko:** Do you always stay at home in the evening?

**Mr Bell:** Not always. We sometimes go out, but sometimes we stay at home and read books or watch TV.

**Snopko:** That sounds nice.

**Mr Bell:** Your English is very good.

**Snopko:** Thank you. I learn English in my office.

**Mr Bell:** How often do you have lessons?

**Snopko:** We have three lessons every week.

**Mr Bell:** Is it difficult for you to learn English?

**Snopko:** I don't think so. And how many foreign languages do you speak, Mr Bell?

**Mr Bell:** Only one — French and not very well.

## ***2. Make up sentences and read them.***

Do	you	read letters in the morning? come to the office at 9 a.m.? learn English? go home at 7? finish their work at 6 p.m.? stay at home in the evening?	Yes, ...
	they we our managers your engineers the workers		No, ...

I My friend The managers Our teacher The students His father	am is are	always seldom often sometimes never usually	in the Academy at 9 a.m.?
---	-----------------	--	---------------------------

## ***3. Say as in the model.***

- *I finish my work at 5. And what about you?*
- *I don't finish my work at 5. I finish my work at 6.*
- a. I stay at home in the evenings. (to go out)
- b. I watch TV every evening. (read books)
- c. We meet engineers in the evening. (in the morning)

- d. Our managers stay in the office all day. (till 5)
- e. My friends read books in the evening. (to watch TV)

- *I come to the office at 10 in the morning.*
- *Do you come to the office at 10?*
- *Yes, I do.*

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. I go out every day.                 | 5. They have English lessons every Monday. |
| 2. My children watch TV every evening. | 6. We watch TV after 9 in the evening.     |
| 3. We finish our work at 5.            | 7. I read books every day.                 |
| 4. I stay in the office all day.       |  |

- *I come to the office at 10.*
- *I sometimes (always, often, usually, seldom, never) come to the office at 10.*

- |                                      |   |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| 1. I have lunch at 2.                | 5. They read text-books at the lessons. |
| 2. I stay in the office all day.     | 6. We speak French at the lesson.       |
| 3. Our engineers are busy till 6.    | 7. My friends finish work at 8.         |
| 4. My children watch TV after lunch. | 8. I meet my friends after classes.     |

- *I don't come to the office at 9.*
- *When do you usually come to the office?*
- *I always come to the office at 10.*

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1. I don't finish my work at 6 (at 7).   | 4. Our manager don't come at 8 (at 9).  |
| 2. We don't meet our friends in the morning (after lunch).                     | 5. Our engineers don't have lunch at 3 (at 2).                                  |
| 3. My children are small. They don't watch TV in the evening (in the morning). | 6. They don't stay in the office till 9 in the evening (till 7 in the evening). |

**4. Make the following sentences interrogative (?) and negative (-).**

- *They drink coffee in the evening.*
- *Do they drink coffee in the evening?*
- *No, they don't drink coffee in the evening.*



1. They listen to the radio in the evening.
2. You meet him every day.
3. You want to play tennis with him.
4. I often meet this engineer here.
5. You go to the office every day.
6. We read newspapers every morning.
7. His sisters always give me books to read.
8. My friends often come here.
9. We write questions at home.
10. I often write to my sister.
11. I usually read books in the evening.
12. The children watch TV till 10 o'clock.

**5. Write questions to the underlined words.**

- *The children go to bed at 10 o'clock.*
- *When do the children go to bed?*

1. This is a room.
2. The walls in this room are yellow.
3. Ann is in her room now.
4. She is reading a newspaper.
5. We read good books.
6. My sons read these books every day.
7. I work at an office.
8. After my English I go to the office.
9. We usually have our English in the evening.
10. We write a lot of sentences on the blackboard.
11. You read English books at home.
12. We are having a dictation now.
13. We read, write and speak English during our lesson.
14. I am taking my English book off the table.

**6. Make up the sentences.**

1. in the evening, is, my son, at 7, at home, usually.
2. stay, we, at home, often, in the evening.
3. in the morning, we, usually, letters, write.
4. our children, watch, usually, after 10, don't television.
5. your managers, finish, their work, do, at 7?
6. in the evenings, we, books, read, and, television, watch.
7. do, come, when, you, usually, to the office?

**7. Read and translate the dialogue.**

A: What's your name?

B: My name is Anton.

A: Where do you live?

B: I live in Rome.

A: What languages do you speak?

B: I speak English and Italian.

A: Tell me, please, what do you do every day?

B: I eat Italian food, I drink Italian wine (coffee, tea, beer), I sing Italian songs.

– *Interview these people (as in the dialogue).*

- |                             |                                    |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. Marie, Paris, French.    | 5. Sara and Mark, London, English. |
| 2. Carlos, Madrid, Spanish. | 6. Boris, Moscow, Russian.         |
| 3. Frieda, Berlin, German.  | 7. Mykola, Kyiv, Ukrainian.        |
| 4. Toshi, Tokio, Japanese.  | 8. Oksana, Lviv, Ukrainian.        |

**8. Answer the questions.**

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. What is your name?                         | 14. What do you do at the lessons?                                     |
| 2. Where do you live?                         | 15. Are your lessons interesting?                                      |
| 3. How old are you?                           | 16. Do you have your English lessons in the morning or in the evening? |
| 4. Where do you work (study)?                 | 17. Do you do many exercises in class?                                 |
| 5. Is your company (school) large or small?   | 18. Do you often have dictation?                                       |
| 6. When do you come to your office (school)?  | 19. Do you often speak English to your teacher?                        |
| 7. What do you do in your office (at school)? | 20. Where do you go after the lessons?                                 |
| 8. When do you have lunch?                    | 21. What kind of book do you usually read?                             |
| 9. When do you come home?                     | 22. Are you reading now?   |
| 10. What do you do in the evening?            | 23. Are you speaking English or Ukrainian?                             |
| 11. Do you learn a foreign language?          |  |
| 12. How often do you have English lessons?    |  |
| 13. Is it difficult for you to learn English? |  |

**9. Use Present Simple or Present Continuous.**

1. I (read) now. I (read) every day.
2. They (go) to school every morning. They (go) to school now.

3. I (not, sleep) now. I (not, sleep) in the daytime.
4. We (not, watch) TV now. We (watch) TV in the morning.
5. They (not, eat) now. They (not, eat) at the lesson.
6. You (work) now? You (work) every day?
7. What you (do) now? What you (do) every morning?
8. What you (read) now? What you (read) after dinner?
9. When you usually (come) home from school? I (come) at 3 o'clock.
10. I (read) books in the evening. I (not, read) books in the morning.
11. I (write) an exercise now. I (not, write) a letter now.
12. My friends (not, like) to play football. They (like) to play basketball.
13. We (not, dance) every day.

**10. Write questions to the answers.**

1. ... — Yes, she is eating an apple.
2. ... — Yes, we often stay at home in the evening.
3. ... — We read books and watch TV in the evenings.
4. ... — No, my sitting-room is not very large.
5. ... — Yes, I translate English letters every day!
6. ... — No, I don't finish my work at 6.
7. ... — I come home at 7 o'clock in the evening.
8. ... — We have lunch at 1.
9. ... — Yes, my children drink coffee with milk every day.
10. ... — Yes, our engineers learn foreign languages.

**11. Translate the sentences.**

1. Ми працюємо у супермаркеті.
2. Де працюють ці менеджери?
3. Вони працюють в нашому офісі.
4. Якою мовою ви звичайно розмовляєте з вашим учителем?
5. Ми звичайно розмовляємо французькою.
6. На уроці студенти читають, пишуть диктанти, виконують вправи та розмовляють англійською.
7. Ти розмовляєш англійською чи українською мовою на уроці?
8. Ти вивчаєш англійську мову? — Ні, я не вивчаю англійську. Я вивчаю французьку.
9. Що ви робите після роботи? — Я вивчаю англійську.
10. Чий це книжки? — Це мої книжки.
11. Що він пише на дошці? — Він пише речення англійською.

12. Ми звичайно пишемо 5 або 6 речень на дошці.
13. Які книжки ви читаете? — Ми читаємо наші підручники.
14. Ми не часто пишемо у класі. Ми розмовляємо англійською з нашим учителем на уроці.
15. Я живу в Києві. Я студент. Я вивчаю англійську та французьку.
16. Ми зараз на уроці. Нік стоїть біля дошки. Він пише вправу.
17. Наша компанія велика. Ми маємо офіси в різних містах.
18. Коли ти звичайно приходиш в офіс? — О 9 ранку.
19. Ти завжди дуже зайнятий в офісі? — Так.
20. Іноді ми залишаємось вдома, читаємо книжки або дивимось телевізор.

### **Домашнє завдання**

#### ***1. Write sentences using the correct tense form.***

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1. We usually (to go) home after work.             | 9. How well they (to know) English?               |
| 4. Where you (to work)?                            | 10. What he (to do) now?                          |
| 5. You often (to speak) English in class?          | 11. He (to read) a book now.                      |
| 6. Who (to answer) the questions now?              | 12. We often (not / to write) in class.           |
| 7. I often (not / to get) letters from my friends. | 13. You usually (to stay) at home in the evening? |
| 8. What they (to discuss) now?                     | 14. My friends (not / to like) basketball.        |

#### ***2. Describe your working day.***

#### ***3. Write questions to the underlined words.***

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. I work <u>in a large supermarket</u> .      | 4. We usually speak <u>Ukrainian after classes</u> . |
| 2. Jane is standing <u>at the blackboard</u> . | 5. <u>They are discussing</u> this question now.     |
| 3. We speak <u>English</u> to our teacher.     | 6. <u>His</u> sisters work <u>at the same shop</u> . |

**4. Translate the sentences into English.**

1. Де працюють ці чоловіки?
2. Вони працюють у супермаркеті.
3. Я живу у Львові.
4. Мої батьки не п'ють кави ввечері.
5. Ми не ходимо на роботу в неділю.
6. Що ти читаєш зараз?
7. Що ти звичайно читаєш після обіду?
8. Ти вивчаєш іноземну мову? — Так.
9. Ми любимо читати книжки і дивитися телевізор.
10. Коли вони звичайно приходять зі школи додому?
11. Ти розмовляєш англійською чи українською мовою після уроків?
12. Ми часто пишемо диктанти у класі. Я не люблю писати диктанти.

# УРОК 10

**Граматика** The Present Simple Tense. Third person.  
Теперішній час. 3-тя особа однини

## Лексика

alone [ə'leɪn] – один (сам)	stay (at home) [steɪ] – залишатись (вдома)
church [tʃɜ:tʃ] – церква	to have a good time – добре проводити час
cook [kʊk] – готувати (їжу)	together [tə'geðə] – разом
elementary [eli'mentəri] – елементарний	weekend [wi:k'end] – вихідні, кінець тижня
everyone ['evriwʌn] – кожний	Monday ['mʌndeɪ] – понеділок
favourite ['feɪvərɪt] – улюблений	Tuesday ['tju:zdeɪ] – вівторок
food [fu:d] – їжа	Wednesday ['wenzdeɪ] – середа
garden [gɑ:dn] – сад	Thursday ['θɜ:zdeɪ] – четвер
instrument ['ɪnstəmənt] – інструмент (муз.)	Friday ['fraɪdeɪ] – п'ятниця
International [ɪntə'næʃənəl] – міжнародний	Saturday ['sætədeɪ] – субота
kind [kaind] – вид, сорт; добрий	Sunday ['sʌndeɪ] – неділя
much [mʌtʃ] – багато (з незліч. ім.)	Mexican ['meksɪkən] – мексиканський
music(al) [mju:zɪk(ə)l] – музичний	Greek [gri:k] – грецький
neighbour ['neɪbə] – сусід	Chinese [tʃaɪ'ni:z] – китайський
order [ɔ:də] – замовляти, замовлення	Japanese [dʒæpə'ni:z] – японський
restaurant ['rest(ə)rɒnt] – ресторан	American [ə'merɪkən] – американський
shoe store [ʃu: stɔ:] – взуттєвий магазин	Italian [ɪ'tæljən] – італійський
special ['speʃəl] – спеціальний, особливий	Spanish ['spæniʃ] – іспанський
spend [spend] – витратити	Swedish ['swɪ:diʃ] – шведський

***The Present Simple Tense (third person)*** утворюється:

ствердження	заперечення
-------------	-------------

He She It	V-s (es) дієслово з закінч. -s(es) (reads, writes)
-----------------	--

He She It	<b>does not</b> (doesn't)	V
-----------------	------------------------------	---

+ He **reads** books every day.

- He **doesn't read** books every day.

## запитання

<b>Does</b>	he she it	<b>V?</b>	<b>Yes,</b>  <b>No,</b>	he she it	<b>does</b>  <b>doesn't.</b>
-------------	-----------------	-----------	-------------------------------	-----------------	------------------------------------

**? Does he read books every day?**  
(Yes, he **does**. - No, he **doesn't**.)

**Стверджувальна форма дієслова 3-ї особи однини в *Present Simple Tense* утворюється:**

1) до дієслів, які закінчуються на **-o, -s, -ss, -sh, -ch, -x** , додається закінчення **-es**:

– to go — goes, to finish — finishes, to discuss — discusses;

2) дієслова, які закінчуються на **приголосний + у**, втрачають **-у** і набувають закінчення **-ies**:

– to study — **studies**, to copy — **copies**.

**Закінчення -s (es) читається:**

[ z ]	[ s ]	[ iz]
після дзвінких приг. та гол.	після глухих приг.	після шиплячих приг.
goes does reads	meets speaks likes	finishes dances watches

I We You They	live	in Kyiv.		I We You They	<b>don't</b>	live	in Kyiv.
He She It	lives			He She It	<b>doesn't</b>		

<b>Do</b>	I we you they	live	in Kyiv?	Yes, No,	I we you they	<b>do.</b> <b>don't.</b>
<b>Does</b>	he she it			Yes, No,	he she it	<b>does.</b> <b>doesn't.</b>

Where	<b>do</b>	I we you they	live?	What	<b>do</b>	I we you they	do?
	<b>does</b>	he she it			<b>does</b>	he she it	

**Act this out in class:**

**You speak English very well**

**Teacher:** Robert, you speak English very well.

**Robert:** No, I don't.

**Teacher:** Yes, you do.

**Robert:** No, I don't.

**Teacher:** Yes, you do. Ask Maria.

**Robert:** Maria, do I speak English very well?

**Maria:** No, you don't.

**Robert:** Yes, I do.

**Maria:** No, you don't.

**Robert:** Yes, I do. Ask the teacher.

**Maria:** Does he speak English very well?

**Teacher:** Yes, he does.

**Maria:** No, he doesn't.

**Robert:** Yes, I do.

**1. Read and translate the text.**

### **My new friends**

My new friends are the Ivanovs. Mrs Ivanov's name is Ann. She is a young woman of 30. She is tall, slim, with long blonde hair and large blue eyes. She is very beautiful. Her husband's name is Tim, he is handsome, too. He isn't very tall, but well-built. His hair is dark and his eyes are



grey. They have a pretty little daughter, she is 5, her name is Oksana. She is fair-haired and blue-eyed, she looks like her mother. Her face is round.

Ann's mother, Oksana's granny, lives with them. She is 57, she is a housewife. She is pleasant and kind. She likes to cook, play tennis and walk with Oksana.

Oksana knows many poems and likes to walk with Ted. Ted is their dog. He is brown, has short legs, a small nose and long ears. He is very funny. He likes to run after Oksana about the garden. He doesn't like cats.

The Ivanovs are a happy family, and I am happy that they are my friends.

### **Text 10**

Every weekend is important to the Franklin family.

Every weekend is important to the Franklin family. During the week they don't have very much time to spend together, but they spend a lot of time together at the weekend.

Mr Franklin works at the shoe store during the week, but he doesn't work there at the weekend. Mrs Franklin works at the city hospital during the week, but she doesn't work there at the weekend. Bobby and Sally Franklin go to the elementary school during the week, but they don't go there at the weekend. And the Franklin's dog, Rover, stays home alone during the week, but he doesn't stay home alone at the weekend.

On Saturday and Sunday the Franklins spend their time together. On Saturday morning they clean the house together. On Saturday afternoon they work in the garden together. And on Saturday evening they sit in the living-room and watch TV together. On Sunday morning they go to church together. On Sunday afternoon they have a big dinner together at Stanley's International Restaurant near their house. And on Sunday evening they play their musical instruments together.

As you see every weekend is special to the Franklins. It's their only time together as a family.

It's Sunday afternoon and the Franklins are going to eat out at Stanley's International Restaurant. Everyone is going to order his favourite food. The children are going to order pizza. Mr Franklin is going to order spaghetti and meatballs and Mrs Franklin is going to order lasagna.

Stanley's International Restaurant is a very special place. Every day Stanley cooks a different kind of food. On Monday he cooks Mexican food. On Tuesday he cooks Greek food. On Wednesday he cooks Chinese

food. On Thursday he cooks Spanish food. On Friday he cooks Japanese food. On Saturday he cooks American food. And on Sunday he cooks Italian food.

Mexican	Greek	Chinese	Spanish	Japanese	American	Italian
Monday	Tuesday	Wednesday	Thursday	Friday	Saturday	Sunday

**2. Using the models, make questions and answers based on the story.**

- What does Mr Franklin do during the week?
- He works at the shoe store.
- What do the Franklins do on Saturday morning?
- They clean the house together.

**3. Choose the correct form (do, don't, does, doesn't)**

1. What kind of food ... you like?
2. ... Mr Franklin go to Stanley's Restaurant?
3. ... you speak Spanish?
4. When ... Bobby go to school?
5. ... she work at the city hospital?
6. Where ... they live?
7. My husband ... like international food.
8. I ... like coffee.
9. They ... play musical instruments.
10. Mrs Wilson ... work in the garden.
11. My sister and I ... watch TV during the week.
12. Our dog ... like our neighbour's cat.

**4. Answer these questions.**

1. Does Mr Franklin work at the store?
2. Do Bobby and Sally go to school during the week?
3. Does Mrs Franklin work at the shoe store?
4. Do Mr and Mrs Franklin have much time together during the week?
5. Does Sally Franklin watch TV on Saturday evening?
6. Do Sally and her brother clean the house on Saturday morning?
7. Does Mr Franklin work in the garden on Saturday evening?

**5. Ask questions and answer them.**

- **6 questions with "yes" answers based on the model:**

**A:** Does Stanley cook Greek food on Tuesday?

**B:** Yes, he does.

– **6 questions with “no” answers based on the model:**

**A:** Does Stanley cook Japanese food on Sunday?

**B:** No, he doesn't.

**A:** When does he cook Japanese food?

**B:** He cooks Japanese food on Sunday.

– **6 questions with answers based on the model:**

**A:** What kind of food does Stanley cook on Monday?

**B:** On Monday he cooks Mexican food.

**6. Ask questions as in the model.**

**1) A:** What kind of food do you like?

**B:** I like Russian food.

**A:** When do you go to Stanley's Restaurant?

**B:** I don't go there.

**A:** Why not?

**B:** Because Stanley doesn't cook Russian food.

1. Ukrainian.

4. Hungarian.

2. Vietnamese.

5. French.

3. Ethiopian.

6. Jewish.

**2) A:** What do people do at Stanley's Restaurant?

**B:** On Monday they speak Mexican, eat Mexican food, drink Mexican wine and listen to Mexican music.

1. Henry likes Greek food. When does he go to Stanley's Restaurant? What does he do there?

2. Mr and Mrs Wilson go to Stanley's Restaurant on Wednesday. What kind of food do they like? What do they do there?

3. Alice likes Mexican food. When does she go to Stanley's Restaurant? What does she do there?

4. What kind of food do you like? When do you go to Stanley's Restaurant? What do you do there?

**7. Read and translate the dialogue.**

**A:** What's his name?

**B:** His name is Miguel.

**A:** Where does he live?

**B:** He lives in Mexico city.

**A:** What language does he speak?

**B:** He speaks Spanish.

**A:** What does he do every day?

**B:** He eats Mexican food, he reads Mexican newspapers and he listens to Mexican music.

**Make the same dialogues about these people.**

- |                                |  |
|--------------------------------|--|
| 1. Anna, Athens, Greek.        | 4. David, Toronto, English / Canadian. |
| 2. Ming, Hong Kong, Chinese.   |  |
| 3. Margarita, Madrid, Spanish. | 5. Mario, Rome, Italian.               |
|                                | 6. Inga, Stockholm, Swedish.           |

**8. Read the dialogue and act it out in class.**

**A:** What do you usually do at weekends?

**B:** Oh, at weekends we often go to Brighton [braitən].

**A:** Brighton? Is it a nice place?

**B:** Yes, it's a very nice place near London. We go to Brighton in the morning and stay there all day.

**A:** That sounds nice.

**B:** But we don't always go out at the weekend. Sometimes we stay at home and meet our friends or watch TV.

**A:** We often do that at weekends too.

- Tell about yourself as in the dialogue.
- Tell about another person (a friend, someone in your family or another student in your class.
- What does he / she do at weekends?
- To what place does your friend sometimes go at the weekends?
- Is it a nice place?
- Does he go there with the family?
- When does he / she come there?
- Does he / she stay there all day?
- When does he / she come home in the evening?
- What does he / she do in the evening at home?
- Does he / she often or seldom meet his / her friends at weekends?

**1. Make the following sentences interrogative and negative.**

- |                                      |  |
|--------------------------------------|--|
| 1. Her sister lives in London.       | 5. His wife goes to the office in the morning. |
| 2. My friend learns English.         |  |
| 3. Our teacher speaks French.        | 6. Her friend does English exercises at home.  |
| 4. This manager works at our office. |  |

7. His name is David.
8. They are having dictation now.
9. He often reads in the evening.
10. My parents come home at 7.
11. Nick plays piano every day.
12. We speak Italian at the lessons.

**2. Write the questions to the underlined words.**

1. Our teacher always speaks English in class.
2. We sometimes have English in the evening.
3. We have French every Monday.
4. They do a lot of exercises at home.
5. We are having our English now.
6. His sisters work at school.
7. My sister is a doctor.
8. Ann plays volley-ball well.
9. They like to play football in the yard.
10. On Sunday she cooks Ukrainian food.
11. These students come home at 5 in the afternoon.
12. They work in the garden on Saturday afternoon.

**3. Use the Simple Present form of each verb in brackets.**

1. The baby always (sleep) after dinner.
2. My grandmother (not, work). She is retired.
3. I usually (get) up at 7 o'clock in the morning.
4. When you usually (come) home from school? I (come) at 3 o'clock.
5. Where your cousin (work)? He (work) at a hospital.
6. Your sister (study) at an institute? No, she (study) at school.
7. My cousin (go) to school every day.
8. She (not, play) the piano in the morning.
9. Where John (live)?
10. When you (play) volley-ball?
11. What Rick (do) in the evening?
12. He (go) to the cinema in the evening?
13. He (not, live) in England.

**4. Put the words in these questions in the correct order.**

1. work / he / at / the shoe / Does / store?
2. watch TV / on / Sally / evening / Saturday / does?
3. my / work / brother / Does / in / on / Saturday / the garden / evening?
4. my / like / food / Does / husband / Spanish?

5. they / Do / musical / play / on / instruments / Sunday?
6. my / brother / Does / in / watch TV / the / usually / evening?
7. Bobby / Sally / go / and / to / during / the week / Do / school?
8. the / spend / time / Franklins / their / together / Do?
9. clean / the house / together / they / do / on / morning / Saturday?
10. your / speak / sister / Does / English / well?

**5. Translate the sentences.**

1. Де живе цей чоловік?
2. Мій син не живе в Києві.
3. Вони люблять читати ввечері.
4. Мій друг вивчає дві іноземні мови.
5. Що він зараз робить? — Він дивиться телевізор.
6. Його дружина вивчає англійську чи французьку мову?
7. Наша сім'я проводить багато часу разом у вихідні дні.
8. Ви звичайно читаете добре, але зараз ви читаете погано.
9. Я приходжу додому о 3 годині і роблю уроки.
10. Ми займаємось англійською мовою кожен день. Звичайно ми робимо уроки ввечері.
11. Зараз ми на уроці англійської мови. Ми читаємо текст.
12. Хто ця дівчина? — Вона моя сестра. Хто вона? — Вона економіст.
13. Де вона працює? — Вона працює в нашому офісі.
14. Як добре він знає італійську? — Він знає її дуже добре.
15. Моя дочка не грає на піаніно вранці. Вона грає на піаніно вдень.
16. У вихідні дні ми іноді залишаємось вдома і зустрічаємось з нашими друзями чи дивимось телевізор.
17. Що ти звичайно робиш у вихідні? Моя сім'я і я часто їздимо до бабусі.
18. Мені подобається проводити вихідні з моєю сім'єю.

### **Домашнє завдання**

**1. Tell about your days off.**

**2. Translate the sentences into English.**

1. Мій чоловік вивчає дві іноземні мови.
2. Зараз ми на уроці французької. Ми читаємо текст.
3. Хто цей чоловік? — Він економіст? Скільки мов він знає? — Дві.

4. Як добре твій брат знає китайську? — Він знає її дуже добре.
5. Яка їжа тобі подобається? — Мені подобається мексиканська їжа.
6. Ми часто ходимо до японського ресторану. Ми їмо японську їжу і слухаємо японську музику.
7. Мій син не грає на гітарі вранці. Він грає на гітарі ввечері.
8. Що ти зазвичай робиш у вихідні?
9. Мені подобається проводити вихідні дні з моїми друзями.
10. Твоя дочка навчається в інституті? — Ні, вона навчається у школі.
11. Мій батько працює у взуттєвому магазині.
12. Я зазвичай приходжу додому о 5 годині.
13. Хто це? — Це моя сестра. Що вона робить? — Вона пише листа.
14. Ти завжди дуже зайнятий у магазині? — Так.
15. Моя улюблена їжа – італійська.
16. Мені не подобається залишатися вдома у вихідні.
17. Вони збираються замовити піццу в італійському ресторані.
18. Її дідусь любить працювати в садку.

# УРОК 11

**Граматика** The Present Simple Tense / The Present Continuous Tense. Much/many /a lot of. Little/few.

Запитання до підмета. Об'єктний / присвійний відмінок займенників.

## Лексика

bicycle ['baɪsɪkl] – велосипед

call (smb) on the phone – дзвонити (комусь) по телефону

closet ['klɒzɪt] – шафа

corner ['kɔːnə] – куток

deliver [dɪ'livə] – доставляти

direct [dɪ'rekt] – направляти, керувати

dirty ['dɜːti] – брудний

drive [draɪv] – водити автомобіль

employee [ɪm'plɔɪ] – робітник

flu [fluː] – грип

job [dʒɒb] – робота

know [nəʊ] – знати

look for [lʊk fɔː] – шукати

mailman ['meɪlmæn] – листоноша

nobody ['nəʊbədi] – ніхто

nothing ['nʌθɪŋ] – ніщо, нічого

operate ['ɒpəreɪt] – управляти, працювати

pair [peə] – пара

pants [pænts] – штани

people [piːpl] – люди

poor [pʊə] – бідний

quiet [kwaɪət] – тихий, спокійний

ride [raɪd] – їздити верхи (на коні, велосипеді...)

rush [rʌʃ] – поспішати

shirt [ʃɜːt] – сорочка

snow [snəʊ] – сніг

It is snowing – іде сніг

something ['sʌmθɪŋ] – щось

take a bus – їхати автобусом

traffic ['træfɪk] – дорожній рух

truck [trʌk] – вантажівка

type [taɪp] – друкувати

unfortunately [ʌn'fɔːtʃnɪtli] – на жаль

unusual [ʌn'juːʒuəl] – незвичайний

(to be) upset [ʌp'set] – бути сумним

vacation [və'keɪʃn] – відпустка

walk [wɔːk] – ходити пішки

wear [weə] – одягати, носити



## Граматика

### The Present Continuous Tense

#### Стверджувальні речення

I	<b>am</b>			I <b>am</b> reading now.
He, she, it	<b>is</b>	<b>V – ing</b>		He <b>is</b> reading now.
You, we, they	<b>are</b>			You <b>are</b> reading now.

#### Заперечувальні речення

I	<b>am</b>			I <b>am not</b> reading now.
He, she, it	<b>is</b>	<b>not</b>	<b>V - ing</b>	He <b>is not</b> reading now.
You, we, they	<b>are</b>			You <b>are not</b> reading now.

#### Запитання та короткі відповіді

##### Загальні запитання:

<b>Am</b>	I		<b>Am I reading now?</b>	- Yes, I <b>am</b> .	- No, I <b>am not</b> .
<b>Is</b>	he, she, it	<b>V – ing?</b>	<b>Is he reading now?</b>	- Yes, he <b>is</b> .	- No, he <b>is not</b> .
<b>Are</b>	you, we, they		<b>Are you reading now?</b>	- Yes, we <b>are</b> (I <b>am</b> ).	- No, we <b>are</b> (I <b>am</b> ) <b>not</b> .

##### Спеціальні запитання:

	<b>am</b>	I		What <b>am</b> I <b>doing</b> now?	I <b>am</b> reading now.
What	<b>is</b>	he, she, it	<b>V – ing?</b>	What <b>is</b> he <b>doing</b> now?	He <b>is</b> reading now.
	<b>are</b>	you, we, they		What <b>are</b> you <b>doing</b> now?	We <b>are</b> (I <b>am</b> ) reading now.

### The Present Simple Tense

I			I			<b>Do</b>	I		Yes,	I	<b>do.</b>
We	<b>V</b>		We	<b>don't</b>			we		No,	we	<b>don't.</b>
You			You		<b>V</b>		you	<b>V</b>		you	
They			They				they			they	
He	<b>V-s</b>		He	<b>doesn't</b>		<b>Does</b>	he		Yes,	he	<b>does.</b>
She			She				she		No,	she	<b>doesn't.</b>
It			It				it			it	

Where	do	I we you they	V?		What	do	I we you they	V?
	does	he she it				does	he she it	

**Запитання до підмета** та його означення починаються з **who** (хто), **what** (що), **whose** (чий), **which** (котрий).

Порядок слів у таких реченнях такий самий, як у розповідних.

Who		<b>Who</b> works in this office?	Who		<b>Who</b> is learning English?
What	V-s?	<b>What</b> usually stands in this office?	What	is V-ing?	<b>What</b> is standing there?
Which		<b>Which</b> of you works in this office?	Which		<b>Which</b> of you is working now?

### 1. Read and translate.

- Ann is learning English at the moment. — Who is learning English at the moment?
- We are working now. — Who is working now?
- Whose sister knows English? — My sister does.
- Whose sisters know English? — My sisters do.
- Which of you studies at school? — I do. / He (she) does.
- Who is playing football? — He is. / We are. / I am.
- Who plays the piano well? — I do. / She does. / We do.

#### **Much / many / a lot of. Little / few**

– **Much** вживається з незлічуваними іменниками: ***much money, much time, much food.***

– **Many** вживається із злічуваними іменниками у множині: ***many books, many people.***

– **Much / many** зазвичай вживаються в запереченнях і запитаннях:

Do you drink **much** coffee? — I don't drink **much** coffee.

Do you know **many** people? — He doesn't know **many** people.

– **A lot of** вживається і з злічуваними, і з незлічуваними іменниками:

***a lot of food, a lot of coffee, a lot of people, a lot of shops.***

– **A lot of, too much, so much, very much** зазвичай вживаються у розповідних реченнях:

I drink **a lot of** coffee.

There is **too much** sugar in this tea.

I have **a lot of** friends.

I miss you **so much**!

– **Little** вживається з незлічуваними іменниками: *little water, little time, little money, little soup.*

**A little** = *some but not much*: I have *a little* money. I can buy this thing.

**Little** = *nearly no...or nearly nothing*: I have *little* money. I can't buy this thing.

– **Few** вживається із злічуваними іменниками у множині: *few books, few people.*

**A few** = *some but not many*: I speak *a few* words of Spanish.

**Few** = *nearly no...*: Her Spanish is very good. She makes very *few* mistakes.

**Much (little, a lot)** вживаються після дієслів як прислівники:

*He works (a lot) very much.* (Він працює дуже багато.)

*She reads little now.* (Вона зараз мало читає.)

### Об'єктний та присвійний відмінки займенників

Називний Who (хто)	Присвійний Whose (чий)	Об'єктний Whom (кого, кому)
I	my	me
You	your	you
We	our	us
They	their	them
She	her	her
He	his	him
It	its	it

## 2. Read and translate.

- 1) Kate is my friend. I meet her in the office every day.
- 2) We learn English. Our work helps us to speak English well.
- 3) I read a lot of English books. I read them in the evening.
- 4) Ann comes to her English lessons at 5 o'clock.
- 5) Where is your pen? It's on my table.
- 6) Come and meet her family at the weekend.

## ***1. Read and translate the text.***

### **Text 11**

Early Monday morning is usually a very busy time in Centerville. Men and women usually rush to their jobs. Some people walk to work, some people drive and others take the bus. Children usually go to school. Some children walk to school, some children take the school bus, and others ride their bicycles. The city is usually very busy. Trucks deliver food to the supermarkets, mailmen deliver mail to homes and businesses, and police officers direct traffic at every corner. Yes, early Monday morning is usually a very busy time in Centerville.

Mr Blaine is upset this Monday morning. He is looking for something to wear to work but there is nothing in his closet. He is looking for a clean shirt, but all his shirts are dirty. He is looking for a pair of pants, but all the pants in his closet are dirty too. Mr Blaine is having a difficult time this morning.

Mr Blaine is the president of the company. His company is very large and always very busy. Mr Blaine has a lot of employees who work for him. Unfortunately, all of his employees are out today. Nobody is there. As a result, Mr Blaine is doing everybody's job, and he is having a very bad day at the office!

He is typing letters because the secretary who usually types them is at home in bed with the flu. He is operating the computer because the computer programmer who usually operates it is on vacation.

Poor Mr Blaine! It's a very busy Monday at the company, and nobody is there to help him. He is having a very bad day at the office.

## ***2. Using these models, make questions and answers based on the story.***

**A:** What is Mr Blaine?

**B:** Mr Blaine is the president of the company.

**A:** Who delivers mail to homes?

**B:** Mailman do.

## ***3. Using the story above as a guide, complete the following.***

Today isn't a typical early Monday morning in Centerville. It is a very unusual morning. It's snowing there. All the people are at home. The city is quiet.

The men and women who usually rush to their jobs aren't rushing to their jobs today.

The people who usually walk to work aren't walking, the people who usually drive aren't ..., and the people who usually take the bus aren't ... the bus.

The children who usually go to school aren't ... to school today. The children who usually ..., aren't ... The children who usually ... the school bus, aren't ... it today. And the children who usually ... their bicycles aren't ... them this morning.

The city is very quiet. The trucks that usually ..., aren't ... today. The mailmen who usually ..., aren't this morning. And the police officers who usually ..., aren't ... today.

Yes, it is a very unusual Monday morning in Centerville.

#### ***4. Using the model, make questions and answers.***

– How often does your son visit you?	I, he, she it, we, you, they,
– He visits me every day.	me, him, her, it, us, you, them.

1. ... you speak to your daughter? — every day.
2. ... your grandchildren visit you? — every Sunday.
3. ... your boss say “hello” to you? — every day.
4. ... you write to your son? — every month.
5. ... you clean your flat? — every week.
6. ... you think about me? — all the time.

– Does Carmen usually study in her room?	always – 100%, usually – 90%, sometimes – 50%, rarely – 10%.
– No, she rarely studies in her room	
– She usually studies in the library.	

1. ... Sally usually eat lunch in the cafeteria? — rarely, at home.
2. ... Andrew always watch TV after dinner? — never, in the evening.
3. ... Irene always read books in the morning? — never, in the evening.
4. ... they usually visit their parents on Saturday? — rarely, on Sunday.
5. ... you always come home at 5? — rarely, at 7.
6. ... your children always go to bed at 11? – rarely, at 9.

<b>A:</b> What are you doing? <b>B:</b> I'm walking to work. <b>A:</b> Do you usually walk to work? <b>B:</b> No, I never walk to work, but I'm walking to work today. <b>A:</b> Why are you doing that? <b>B:</b> Because my car is broken([brʊəkn] – розбитий).	<b>A:</b> What are you doing? <b>B:</b> I'm ... <b>A:</b> Do you usually ...? <b>B:</b> No, I never ..., but I'm ... today.  <b>A:</b> Why are you doing that? <b>B:</b> Because my ... is broken.
--	--

1. sleep, sleeping / on the floor / bed.
2. study, studying / by candlelight / lamp.
3. shout, shouting / to my neighbour / telephone.
4. take a bus, taking a bus / to work / car

**5. Choose the correct word.**

1. Ted comes to (his, him) French lessons at 8 o'clock in the morning.
2. Where is (your, you) book? It is on (my, me) table.
3. (our, us) office managers learn English.
4. He reads very many English books. I read (them, their) in the evening.
5. My son is reading a book about London now. He is reading (its, it) with pleasure.
6. These are very good exercises. Do (they, them) at home, please.
7. This engineer works (I, me). I know (him, his) well.
8. Write these words out in your exercise-book, please and learn (they, them).
9. I know this girl. She works with (we, us).
1. Take this book and read ... at home.
2. Is he going to speak to ... about his work?
3. These are very good exercise-books. Where do you get ...?
4. My sister knows English well. I often do my homework with ...
5. I don't know ... What's his name?
6. Dan is always busy. ... works for the company every day.
7. Dan's friends rarely see ... When they see ..., ... usually talks about ... company.
8. Greta is an actress. ... lives in Hollywood. ... films are very popular.
9. Bob and Carol are reporters. ... friends don't see ... very often because ... travel all the time.
10. They like ... work very much.

**6. Put the verbs in brackets in Present Simple or Present Continuous.**

1) It (be) Sunday today. My sister (paint) a picture at the moment. My brothers (ride) their bicycles in the garden now. I often (read) a magazine on Sundays, but today I (write) a letter to my cousin Anna. She often (send) me letters. Anna (want) to be a doctor. Sometimes my mother (ask) me what I (want) to be, but I (not, know).

2) Sarah usually (go) swimming every Saturday, but this Saturday it (be) her birthday.

She (like) chocolate cake so her sister (make) it now.

Her mother (cook) food at the moment and her father (do) the shopping.

Sarah (want) everything to be nice for her party.

3) Every day my father (get) up at 7.30. He (have) breakfast at 8 and then he (go) to work. He (be) a teacher. He (come) back at 2 and we (have) lunch.

Then he (sleep) for an hour. In the afternoon he (watch) TV. But today he (not, watch) TV. He (help) my mother in the kitchen. We (have) a party. It (be) my birthday.

4) It is 7 o'clock on Monday morning. The family is in the kitchen.

1) Mr and Mrs West (drink) coffee. 3) Joe (go) to school.

2) Grandmother (read) a book. 4) The dog and the cat (eat).

5) It's 5 o'clock on Monday afternoon and the family is in the living-room.

1) Mr West (watch) TV.

3) Joe (do) his homework.

2) Mrs West (talk) on the phone.

4) The cat and the dog (sleep).

6) It's Friday evening and my friend and I (be) at the disco. Some people (dance) on the dance floor. Some people (sit) down and (drink) Coke. My friends (talk) together.

We (go) to the disco every week. We usually (drink) Coke and (dance).

**7. Complete the sentences with one word or phrase from the box.**

always, usually, now, at the moment, rarely, on Sundays, in the evening, every morning, now, at the moment
--

1. I ... walk to school.

3. We drink milk for breakfast...

2. She watches TV ...

4. Father doesn't work ...

5. Don't go outside! It's raining ...
6. She ... goes to church on Sunday.
7. My mother is making coffee ...
8. I am talking on the telephone ...
9. I ... have dinner in a restaurant.
10. She is helping her mother ....

**8. Choose the correct item.**

1. She ... milk every morning (drinks, is drinking, drink).
2. We ... to the park now (goes, are going, go).
3. The woman ... shopping now (goes, is going, go).
4. She often ... her red dress (wears, is wearing, wear).
5. Look! The cat ... up the tree (climbs, is climbing, climb).
6. John ... to school now (walks, is walking, walk).
7. My cat usually ... by the fire (sleep, is sleeping, sleep).
8. I ... a letter at the moment (write, is writing, am writing).
9. They ... in a restaurant every Sunday (eats, are eating, eat).
10. Father always ... the grass (cuts, cut, is cutting).
11. She ... meat every day (is eating, eats, eat).
12. The baby ... at the moment (is sleeping, sleeps, sleep).
13. I ... to bed every night at 10 p. m. (am going, goes, go).
14. Dad ... TV now (is watching, watches, watch).
15. Mother always ... the dishes (is washing, wash, washes).
16. Jane ... a book at the moment (is reading, reads, read).
17. She ... very quickly! (runs, run, is running).
18. I ... my homework every day (am doing, do, does).
19. I usually ... to the park on Sundays (am going, goes, go).
20. He ... a letter to his friend every month (writes, write, is writing).

**9. Ask your friend who exactly does it.**

- She dances well.
- Who dances well?
- Olga does.

1. He works at night.
2. He boxes every day.
3. She likes flowers.
4. They like travelling.
5. He often reads late at night.
6. She usually drinks juice for breakfast.
9. They spend all their money on books.
10. We are going to Spain in summer.
11. My parents are cooking dinner at the moment.
12. The children are sleeping now.



7. He lectures on Monday.
8. He spends much time in his garden.
13. She always gets good marks in English.
14. I am reading a book now.

**10. Choose the correct word.**

1. ... is it? (who, where, what)
2. ... is that radio? My father's. (what, whose, when)
3. ... is that girl? My cousin. (who, where, whose)
4. ... do you go to the shops? (what, whose, when)
5. ... you late? (what, who, why)
6. ... is the dog? In the garden. (whose, what, where)
7. ... is your sister's name? (what, who, why)
8. ... is it? It's 2 o'clock. (where, what time, when)
9. ... does the film start? (who, when, what)
10. ... do you go home? (why, when, what)

**11. Fill in with *who, what, where, when, what time*.**

1. ... is the pen? It's on the table.
2. ... is your party? On May 21-st.
3. ... is your brother's name? Michael.
4. ... is that man? He's my uncle.
5. ... have you got? A box of chocolates.
6. ... does this lesson finish? At 11 o'clock.
7. ... is on the table? My bag is on the table.
8. ... is he? He is in the park.
9. ... is the cat? It's on the chair.
10. ... do you visit your grandparents? On Sundays.

**12. Put a lot of, much, many.**

1. Most people have jobs in towns. There isn't ... unemployment.
2. Most towns are modern. There aren't ... old buildings.
3. Do you like the party? – No, not ...
4. We are going to buy a car. It doesn't cost ...
5. Ann knows ... about Ukraine.
6. We have ... interesting books at home.
7. There is ... food at the party, but I don't want to eat ...
8. How ... foreign languages can you speak?
9. Hurry up! We haven't got ... time.
10. It costs ... money to travel round the world.

### **13. Put little / a little, few / a few.**

1. There is ... food in the fridge. It's nearly empty.
2. They aren't rich but they have ... money – enough to live.
3. There are ... interesting films on TV tonight – nothing to watch.
4. There isn't much furniture in the room – just a table and ... chairs.
5. I need ... time to think about it.
6. She is very lazy. She does ... work.
7. I am going to the party with ... friends.
8. I speak Spanish ...
9. Do you have any questions? - ...
10. Do you have any coffee? - ...

### **14. Translate the sentences.**

1. Мій батько — президент компанії. Його компанія дуже велика. Він завжди дуже зайнятий. Зараз він говорить по телефону.
2. Хто дає вам англійські газети для читання? — Мій учитель.
3. Хто з них працює в школі? — Анна.
4. Хто приходить сюди вранці? — Ми.
5. Хто з вас вивчає англійську? — Біленко і Снопко.
6. Хто розмовляє з вашим учителем зараз? — Мій друг.
7. Що ти шукаєш? — Я шукаю листа.
8. Він снідає о 8, а потім іде на роботу. Він — економіст. Він дуже зайнятий кожного дня.
9. Що твій брат шукає? — Він шукає чисту сорочку.
10. Петро завжди дивиться телевізор після обіду. Він ніколи не дивиться телевізор після обіду. Він дивиться телевізор увечері.
11. На жаль, мій секретар зараз у відпустці.
12. Сьогодні звичайний день. Люди поспішають на роботу. Поліцейські керують рухом на вулицях. Листоноші розносять листи. Діти йдуть до школи.
13. Це дуже цікаві справи. Зробіть їх вдома.
14. Я не знаю цього чоловіка. Як його звуть?
15. Цей інженер працює зі мною. Я його знаю добре.
16. Зараз 10. Немовля спить. Мама готує наш улюблений пиріг. Батько працює за комп'ютером. Борис катається на велосипеді.

## Домашнє завдання

**1. Write a story about your friend's working day.**

**2. Translate into English.**

1. Як часто твій син відвідує тебе?
2. Марк часто обідає в кафе? — Ні, він рідко обідає в кафе.
3. Де твій зошит? — Він у моєму портфелі.
4. Мій син читає книжку про Японію. Він читає її із задоволенням.
5. Хто знає цю жінку? — Я знаю цю жінку. Вона працює з нами в офісі.
6. Моя секретарка зараз удома в ліжку. У неї грип.
7. Його батько президент компанії. Він дуже зайнятий кожен день.
8. Зараз він обговорює питання з працівниками компанії.
9. Подивись у вікно. На вулиці йде сніг! Погода чудова!
10. Хто цей чоловік? — Він мій брат. Скільки йому років? — Йому 29. Куди він поспішає?
11. Де він працює? — Він працює в супермаркеті. Йому подобається його робота? — Так, дуже.
12. Що ти шукаєш? — Я шукаю білу сорочку. Всі сорочки у шафі.
13. Цей працівник працює у нашій компанії.
14. Мені подобається йти пішки додому після роботи.
15. Сьогодні незвичайний день. Всі люди вдома. Місто спокійне. Ніхто не поспішає на роботу. Листоноші не доставляють пошту, поліцейські не керують дорожнім рухом. Вантажівки не доставляють їжу в супермаркети.
16. Хто з них працює в нашій компанії? — Тед. Хто дзвонить по телефону зараз? — Мій друг.
17. На жаль, мій офіс-менеджер дуже зайнятий зараз. Він друкує листа.

# УРОК 12

**Граматика** The Past Simple (Indefinite) Tense. Regular verbs.  
Past Simple дієслова “to be”.

## Лексика

ago [ə'gəʊ] – тому (назад)	outgoing (person) [aʊt'gəɪn] –
around [ə'raʊnd] – навколо,	дружелюбний
навкруги	outside [aʊtsaɪd] – зовні
autumn ['ɔ:təm] – осінь	plant [plɑ:nt] – саджати
consist (of) [kən'sɪst] – склада-	popular ['pɒpjələ] – популярний
тися (з)	return [rɪ'tɜ:n] – повертати(ся)
department [dɪ'pɑ:tmənt] – відділ	shy [ʃaɪ] – сором'язливий
district ['dɪstrɪkt] – район	spring [sprɪŋ] – весна
economy [ɪ'kɒnəmi] – економіка	subject ['sʌbdʒɪkt] – предмет
enter ['entə] – входити, вступати	summer ['sʌmə] – літо
funny ['fʌni] – смішний	the day before yesterday – поза-
groupmate ['gru:pmeɪt] – одно-	вчора
групник	to be fond of (reading) – захоп-
holiday ['hɒlɪdeɪ] – свято, відпустка	люватись
hour [aʊə] – година (60 сек.)	to be in (one's) second (first) year –
inside [ɪn'saɪd] – всередині	навчатись на другому (першо-
joke [dʒəʊk] – жарт	му) курсі
last [lɑ:st] – минулий; продовжу-	well-dressed [wel'drest] – добре
ватись	одягнений
Maths [mæθs] – математика	winter ['wɪntə] – зима
neat [ni:t] – чистий, охайний	yesterday ['jestədeɪ] – вчора

## Граматика

### The Past Simple (Indefinite) Tense

– **Вживається** для вираження повторюваної, одноразової або постійної дії в минулому.

– Час минулої дії часто уточнюється обставинними словами: *yesterday* (вчора), *last week* (минулого тижня), *last year* (торік), *the other day* (недавно), *ago* (тому).

*They lived in New York 2 years ago.* (Вони жили в Нью Йорку 2 роки тому.)

*We were at the hospital every afternoon.* (Ми бували в лікарні щоденно після полудня.)

### The Past Simple (Indefinite)Tense. Regular verbs

– **Утворюється** додаванням до інфінітива без частки **to** закінчення **-ed**:

to decide (вирішувати) — **decided** [di'saidid], to hate (ненавидіти) — **hated** ['heitid].

I		I				I				I	
They	V-ed	They	<b>did not</b>	V	<b>Did</b>	they	V?	What	<b>did</b>	they	V?
He		He	(didn't)			he				he	

I **worked** yesterday. I **did not work** yesterday. **Did you work** yesterday?  
Where **did you work** yesterday?

### Дієслово **to be**

в Past Simple має дві форми: для однини — **was i were** — для множини.

I		I				I ?
He	<b>was</b>	He	<b>was not</b>	<b>Was</b>	he?	he?
She		She	(wasn't)		she?	she?
It		It			it?	it?

You		You				you?
We	<b>were</b>	We	<b>were not</b>	<b>Were</b>	we?	we?
They		They	(weren't)		they?	they?

### 1. Read and translate the text.

#### Text 12

My friend's name is Alice. She is 19. Alice is a very outgoing person. She spends a lot of time with her friends. She is very popular. Everyone loves her. She is always welldressed and neat. Alice likes sports. She plays tennis and swims. Alice is my groupmate. We are the students of the Academy. Now we are in our second year.

Two years ago we finished school and decided to enter the Institute of economy.

First we studied at the preparatory courses. The courses consisted of 3 subjects. They were English, Ukrainian and Mathematics. Our classes usually lasted till 7 o'clock in the evening.

We sometimes walked in the park and had a good time after classes. It was interesting to study at courses.

I like to be around her because she knows a lot of interesting stories, funny jokes. She is fond of reading.

Whose name is Alice? — My friend's.

What does she do? — She is a student.

Was she a student of the Academy 2 years ago? — No, she wasn't.

What subjects did you study at the courses? — We studied English, Ukrainian, Maths.

How long did your classes last? — They lasted 3 hours.

Were your classes interesting? — Yes, they were.

## ***2. Say and respond as in the model.***

— Ann lives in Kyiv now.

— Yes, now she lives in Kyiv, but 2 years ago she lived in London.

1) to learn English

5) to visit friends

2) to study at the Academy

6) to translate foreign letters

3) to work for a large company

7) to discuss a lot of articles

4) to live in a new district of Kyiv

8) to like ice-cream.

## ***3. Ask your friend if he / she did it.***

— I watched TV on Monday.

— Did you watch it on Tuesday, too?

— Yes, I did. No, I didn't.

1. Helen watered flowers yesterday.

5. We watched a football match on TV in the evening.

2. We planted trees near our school in spring.

6. Nick and his friend played tennis last week.

3. She listened to the news last night.

7. We worked on the farm in summer.

4. My brother helped me with my English yesterday.

8. I did my homework last night.

## ***4. Say that you (your groupmate) didn't do.***

— My little brother studied English last year.

— My little brother didn't study English last year. He was only 4.

1. Helen invited friends to her place.
2. Mr Brown lived in Odessa 2 years ago.
3. Ben played baseball last summer.
4. My father listened to the news last night.
5. Mr Blake helped his wife at home yesterday.
6. Nancy finished her work at 6 yesterday.
7. This film lasted two hours.
8. Ann wanted to write a letter.

**5. Ask and answer as in the model.**

- Was your husband in his office yesterday?
- No, he wasn't. He was at home.

1. Mr Blake / at home?
2. Mrs Blake / in the living-room?
3. The Blakes / at their friend's place?
4. The Blakes' children / at home?
5. Nancy / in the kitchen?
6. The girls / in the park?
7. Your husband / in the garage?
8. The boys / at school?

**6. Say where you / your boss / your friend / your wife (husband) / children were yesterday.**

- When did you finish your work yesterday?
- I finished my work at 6 in the evening.
- When were you last in Kyiv?
- I was there a month ago.

- 1) start working
- 2) watch TV
- 3) work in the garden
- 4) study French
- 5) deliver mail
- 6) operate the computer.
- 1) at your friend's place
- 2) in the park
- 3) in Odessa
- 4) in the restaurant
- 5) at school
- 6) at home
- Where was your friend last weekend? — He / she was in Lviv.
- 1) last Monday?
- 2) last night?
- 3) yesterday?
- 4) last month?
- 5) last Sunday?
- 6) last winter?

**7. Make the following sentences negative and interrogative.**

1. He opened the window before classes.
2. Ann translated a lot of foreign letters at the office last week.
3. I finished work at 5 o'clock the day before yesterday.
4. He lived in Kyiv 5 years ago.

5. They returned home in the evening.
6. They discussed a lot of articles last weekend.

**8. Change the sentences into the Simple Past. Use yesterday.**

- I walk to my office every morning.
- *I walked to my office yesterday.*
- 1. They don't stay at the factory after 6 o'clock.
- 2. I talk to my parents on the phone every week.
- 3. The shoe store opens at 8 o'clock every morning.
- 4. My parents return home at 7 in the evening.
- 5. My working day lasts 8 hours.
- 6. Does he do well in French?
- 7. We discuss a lot of questions.

**9. Put am, is, are, was, were.**

1. It ... Monday today. Jim and Mary ... at work. It ... Sunday yesterday and they ... at home.
2. It ... midnight. The children ... in bed. They ... in the living-room 3 hours ago.
3. It ... 12 noon and she ... in the kitchen. She ... in the garden two hours ago.
4. It ... Sunday. The girls ... at their grandmother's. They ... at the zoo last Saturday.
5. Last year she ... 19, so she ... 20 now.
6. Where ... the children? I don't know. They ... in the garden ten minutes ago.
7. I ... busy. I ... busy yesterday, too.

**10. Fill in the blanks with the Past Simple Tense Form.**

Mary and Sam are talking about their last summer holidays.

**M:** Where ... (you / go) on holiday last summer?

**S:** I ... (visit) my cousins in France.

**M:** How long ... (you / stay)?

**S:** I ... stay for two months and I had a wonderful time. Where ... (you / spend) your holidays?

**M:** We ... (not / go) anywhere. My mother ... (be) in hospital, so we ... (stay) at home.

**S:** That's too bad!

**M:** Well, she ... (return) home after 3 weeks, and we ... (be) happy to see her.



### ***11. Put the verbs into the Past Simple.***

Last Sunday my family (visit) my grandparents. My mother (help) my grandmother with the housework.

My father (clean) the windows outside.

My brother and I (watch) cartoons on TV and later we (play) outside in the garden. We (climb) the tree to our tree-house.

We (stay) there all afternoon. Then our mother (call) us because it (to be) time to go home.

Our grandparents (kiss) us goodbye and we (return) home. We (arrive) home at 8 o'clock. Father (look) for the key, (open) our front door and we all (walk) inside.

### ***12. Write the questions to the underlined words.***

1. They worked at a large factory then.
2. You lived in the house 10 years ago.
3. Ted plays baseball well.
4. We did our homework last night.
5. Pete decided to go to a medical school last year.
6. My sister stayed at her friend's over the weekend.
7. They like to play football in the yard.
8. She is learning English words now.

### ***13. Choose the correct item.***

1. Yesterday my sister and I ... (are helping, helped, help).
2. We ... spaghetti now. (cooked, cook, are cooking).
3. Yesterday the spaghetti ... very nice, but our mother ... happy to eat it. (aren't / is, wasn't / was, weren't / is).
4. He ... dinner at the moment. (has, are having, is having).
5. She ... her work at 7 yesterday. (is finishing, finishes, finished).
6. She usually ... books in the evening. (reads, is reading, read).
7. My mother usually ... dinner in the evening. (is cooking, cooked, cooks).
8. Helen ... the flat yesterday. (is cleaning, cleaned, cleans).
9. After lunch my father and I usually ... rugby. ( play, are playing, played).
10. ... Jim and Mary at work last Friday? (was, were) No, they ... (wasn't, weren't) They ... at home. (were / was).

#### **14. Answer the questions.**

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. What is your friend's name?                           | 10. When did you begin learning English?     |
| 2. What is he / she?                                     |  |
| 3. How old is he / she?                                  | 11. Do you speak English well?               |
| 4. Is she / he always dressed well?                      | 12. Does your friend know English?           |
| 5. Does he / she like sport?                             |  |
| 6. Do you often go to see your friend?                   | 13. Do you spend much time on your English?  |
| 7. How often do your friends come to see you?            | 14. Did you visit your friends last weekend? |
| 8. What do you like doing in free time?                  | 15. Did you have a good time together?       |
| 9. How often do you spend the weekend with your friends? |  |

#### **15. Read and translate the story.**

##### **A very outgoing person**

Sheldon is a very outgoing person. He spends a lot of time with his friends. He goes to parties, he goes to movies and he goes to night clubs. He is very popular. He also likes sports very much. He plays basketball, baseball and volley-ball. He is very athletic.

Sheldon doesn't stay home alone very often. He doesn't watch TV. He doesn't listen to music. As you see Sheldon is a very outgoing person.

— Using the story about Sheldon as a model, tell a story about Kate. Begin your story: *Kate is a very shy person. She doesn't spend a lot of time with her friends. She doesn't go...*

— Tell about yourself: What kind of person are you? Are you outgoing? Are you shy? Tell how you spend your time.

#### **16. Translate the sentences.**

1. Де ви жили минулого року? — Я жив у Лондоні.
2. Ми не обговорили багато питань вчора.
3. Вони були тут годину тому.
4. Ви були вдома у понеділок?
5. Його не було вдома в середу увечері.
6. Ми вирішили замовити італійську страву.
7. П'ять років тому я жив у Львові.
8. Останній раз я грав у волейбол три роки тому.

9. Коли він вирішив поступати в Академію? — Минулого року.
10. Де вона була минулого місяця? — Вона була у лікарні.
11. Скільки тривав урок англійської мови? — Він тривав годину.
12. Де жила твоя подруга два роки тому? — Вона жила у новому районі Києва.
13. Ми з моїм другом поступили на факультет економіки. Ми од-ногрупники. Ми студенти першого курсу.
14. Я люблю читати. Мій улюблений предмет — англійська.
15. Хто відвідував вас вчора? — Мої друзі.
16. Вам подобається грати у футбол? — Так.
17. Коли ви грали у футбол останній раз? — Я грав у футбол ми-нулого літа.

### **Домашнє завдання**

#### **1. Tell about your friend.**

- |                                   |                      |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------|
| – name, age                       | – studying, work     |
| – appearance: eyes, hair, face    | – hobbies, interests |
| – special features, figure, dress | – personal qualities |

#### **2. Write three questions to each sentence.**

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. They lived in Africa 3 years ago.              | 5. Your parents are watching TV in the sitting-room now. |
| 2. Alice is my groupmate.                         |  |
| 3. We are at the English lesson now.              | 6. Nick helps his mother after classes.                  |
| 4. My family visited my grandparents last Sunday. |  |

#### **3. Translate the sentences into English.**

1. Як звати твою подругу? — Барбара.
2. Чиє ім'я Олена? — Моєї подруги.
3. Я захоплююсь читанням.
4. Ти поливала вчора квіти? — Так.
5. Твоя подруга була тут годину тому.
6. Вона слухала новини вчора ввечері? — Так.
7. 10 років тому я жив у цьому будинку.
8. Мій улюблений предмет — математика.
9. Я поступила в Академію минулого року.
10. Моя тітка живе у новому районі Києва.
11. Хто твоя подруга? — Вона студентка Академії.

12. Подивись на цього молодого чоловіка в червоній машині.  
Він завжди добре одягнений і охайний.
13. Віктор — дружелюбна людина. Він проводить багато часу з друзями. Він дуже популярний.
14. Ми посадили багато дерев біля нашої школи навесні.
15. Скільки тривав урок української мови? — Він тривав одну годину.
16. Які предмети ти вивчав на підготовчих курсах? — Я вивчав українську та англійську мови.
17. Мій однокласник Роман знає багато цікавих оповідань та жартів.
18. Вам подобається грати в теніс? — Так. Коли ви грали в теніс останній раз? — Рік тому.

# УРОК 13

**Граматика** The Past Simple Tense. Irregular verbs.  
Ступені порівняння прикметників

## Лексика

bad (worse, worst) [bæd] – поганий	knowledge ['nɒlɪdʒ] – знання
brilliant ['brɪljənt] – блискучий	make (made, made) [meɪk] – робити, виготовляти
certainly ['sɜːtnli] – звичайно	many / much (more, most) – багато
change [tʃeɪndʒ] – зміна; здача	nervous ['nɜːvəs] – нервовий
comfortable ['kʌmfətəbl] – зручний	own [əʊn] – власний; володіти
excellent ['eks(ə)lənt] – відмінний, чудовий	prefer [prɪ'fɜː] – віддавати перевагу
expensive [ɪk'spensɪv] – дорогий	remember [rɪ'membə] – пам'ятати
fail [feɪl] – зазнавати невдачі	science ['saɪəns] – наука
freedom ['friːdəm] – свобода, воля	since [sɪns] – з, після
full [fʊl] – повний	through [θruː] – крізь, наскрізь
good (better, the best) – добрий, гарний	welcome ['welkəm] – вітати, приємний
independence [ɪndɪ'pendəns] – незалежність	well-known ['wel'nəʊn] – добре відомий
in another person's shoes – на чиймусь місці	while [waɪl] – доки, у той час як

## Граматика

**Past Simple (Indefinite)Tense. Irregular verbs.**

– *Утворюється* по-різному (див. список неправильних дієслів — с. 166):

to write — wrote, to send (посилати) — sent; to put (класти) — put; to go (ходити) — went.

I They He	V-2	I They He	did not (didn't)	V	Did	I they he	V?	What	did	I they he	V?
-----------------	-----	-----------------	---------------------	---	-----	-----------------	----	------	-----	-----------------	----

I wrote a letter yesterday. I **did not write** yesterday. **Did** you **write** yesterday? What **did** you **write** yesterday?

## ***1. Read and translate the text.***

### **In another person's shoes**

David Evans, a well-known British writer, decided to change places with his daughter Victoria. He went to school and sat through a full day of lessons. At first he was nervous as he is 44 and it is a long time since he was at school.

But the teachers and students made him very welcome. That day Victoria's father had 9 different classes.

On Geography lesson David got an excellent mark for his knowledge of the Map "Australia". He did worse in science and mathematics as he didn't remember much from his school days. His answer in English was brilliant but he failed in physical training class.

Mr Grans said, that school is very different now, but 10 times better. The children have more freedom and they are more independent.

While her father was at school, Victoria, aged 17, stayed at home and did her father's jobs in the house.

Victoria's mother is an archeologist and is in Egypt now, so the father does much work about the house.

In the morning Victoria did the rooms and typed on the computer.

In the afternoon she worked in the garden. At 4 o'clock her father came home and told her about his day at school. Victoria made the dinner. After dinner Mr Evans went to do his homework and Victoria watched TV and read the newspaper.

Victoria said, "I think I prefer my own normal day, but it was good to have a change!"

## ***2. Fill in the chart.***

Time of the day	Victoria	Victoria's father
morning	1) did the rooms	1) went to school
afternoon	2) ...	2)
evening		

## Ступені порівняння прикметників

I спосіб		II спосіб	
вищий ступінь	найвищий ступінь	вищий ступінь	найвищий ступінь
- er	- est	more	the most
1) односкладові прикметники: deep – deeper – the deepest wide – wider – the widest 2) двоскладові з наголосом на 2-му складі: polite – politer – the politest 3) двоскладові, що закінчуються на -er, -ow, -y, -le: clever – cleverer – the cleverest happy – happier – the happiest		решта прикметників: interesting – <b>more</b> interesting – the <b>most</b> interesting tired – the <b>most</b> tired tired – <b>more</b> tired afraid – <b>more</b> afraid – the <b>most</b> afraid	

Треба запам'ятати!	
good – better – the best bad – worse – the worst little – less – the least	many, much – more – the most old – older – the oldest old – elder – the eldest

### 1. Write the degrees of comparison.

Low, slow, cold, high, long, warm, weak, kind, young, short, smart, light, strong, ugly, busy, happy, messy, big, sad, hot, wet, popular, beautiful, expensive, comfortable.

### 2. Say and respond as in the model.

- My office is very large.
- But Petrov's office is larger. It is the largest office in our company.

- |                            |                    |
|----------------------------|--------------------|
| 1) a district (quiet)      | 3) Kharkiv (large) |
| 2) Zhuliany Airport (busy) | 4) Lviv (old)      |

- Is Cherkasy as large as Kyiv?
- No, Kyiv is larger. It is one of the largest cities in our country.

- |   |                                    |
|---|------------------------------------|
| 1. Is Kyiv as sunny as Yalta?                       | 4. Is January as cold as February? |
| 2. Is Zhuliany Airport as busy as Boryspil Airport? | 5. Is May as hot as July?          |
| 3. Is Kharkiv as old as Kyiv?                       | 6. Is Ann as tall as Olga?         |

**3. Read the model and compare two comedies, musicals, detective films, TV channels.**

This film is better (worse) than the film I saw last week.

**4. Answer as in the model.**

– *Is Manchester as beautiful as London?*  
– *No, certainly not. London is a more beautiful city. It's one of the most beautiful cities in England.*

1. Is Odesa as *popular* as Sochi?
2. Is the Dnipro Hotel as *beautiful* as the Kyiv Hotel?
3. Is the “Sumsung” TV – set as *expensive* as the “Sony” TV – set?
4. Is the “Lada” car as *comfortable* as the “Mazda” car?
5. Is the English language as *difficult* as the Ukrainian language?

**5. Answer the questions.**

1. Is Kyiv larger than Odesa?
2. Which is the largest city in Ukraine?
3. Which is the most beautiful place that you know in Kyiv?
4. Which is the longest river in Ukraine?
5. Is the Dnipro longer or shorter than the Southern Bug?
6. Which is the most beautiful square (street) in Kyiv?
7. Are the streets in Kyiv cleaner now than they were 10 years ago?
8. Which was the most difficult subject you had at school?
9. Is English grammar more difficult than Ukrainian grammar?
10. Is your friend taller than you or shorter?
11. Which of you is the tallest (shortest)?
12. Are you older than your friend?

**6. Read and say that you (your friend) did it some other time.**

– *I left school in 1982.*  
– *My brother left school a year ago.*

- |                                      |  |
|--------------------------------------|--|
| 1. I read this article yesterday.    | 7. We wrote a dictation last week.                       |
| 2. I visited my friend last week.    | 8. Our family went to the Caucasus last year.            |
| 3. I played chess in the evening.    | 9. We began to learn English three years ago.            |
| 4. He played football yesterday.     | 10. She went to see the doctor the day before yesterday. |
| 5. We worked on the farm in summer.  |  |
| 6. We wrote the exercises on Monday. |  |



11. Our family went to the Crimea last summer.      12. They made the sandwiches last night.

**7. Say that you (your groupmates) didn't do it.**

- My younger brother went to school last year.
  - My brother didn't go to school last year. He was only 5.
1. She came home late yesterday.
  2. Father helped me with my English.
  3. I liked this concert very much.
  4. My little brother played in the yard.
  5. I saw Mary in the yard yesterday.
  6. I watched TV in the evening.
  7. We watched a football match on TV in the evening.
  8. They read English texts at the lesson yesterday.
  9. Helen listened to the music in the evening.
  10. Nick and his friends played basketball after classes.

**8. Ask your friend if he (she) did it some other time, too.**

- I watched TV on Monday.
  - Did you watch it on Tuesday, too?
  - Yes, I did. (No, I didn't.)
1. Jane got up early on Monday.
  2. Helen watched flowers yesterday.
  3. Father took me to the zoo last Sunday.
  4. I washed the dishes after dinner.
  5. Olga read the magazine before dinner.
  6. Ann spent her winter vacations in Kyiv.
  7. We planted trees near our school in spring.
  8. I did these exercises at the lesson.
  9. She listened to the news last night.
  10. Mother bought apples in the shop yesterday.

**9. Ask your friends when (where, how, why) he / she did it.**

- I met Nick in the school library (when).
  - When did you meet him?
  - On Monday.
1. I read much last month. (how many books)
  2. My friend moved to a new flat. (when)
  3. He wrote his homework. (when)

4. Tom and Jane talked long last night. (who)
5. She went to bed at 10 o'clock yesterday. (why)
6. Olga passed all her exams. (how)
7. I got a telegram from Jane. (when)
8. The Browns went to Paris by train. (where)
9. My brother visited London. (what city)
10. Nick went to his grandmother last Sunday.

**10. Ask your friend who exactly did it.**

- He took your pen.
- Who took my pen?
- Nick did.

- |                                       |   |
|---------------------------------------|---|
| 1. She drank two cups of coffee.      | 7. She helped me to do my homework.               |
| 2. He cut his hand badly.             | 8. They built a new bridge across the river.      |
| 3. She painted a beautiful picture.   | 9. They decided to go to the Crimea in July.      |
| 4. He wrote an excellent composition. | 10. He learned to speak English in his childhood. |
| 5. They stayed in Kyiv for two days.  |   |
| 6. She took me to the History Museum. |   |

**11. Write questions to the underlined words.**

1. He was in Kyiv 2 years ago.
2. My friend wrote to me very often last year.
3. They were at their office yesterday morning.
4. We went to bed at about 11 o'clock.
5. The students usually go home after classes.
6. Our students read a lot of English books last year.
7. Bilenko spoke to us about the plan yesterday.

**12. Rewrite the story changing the events from the Present to the Past.**

On Tuesday I get up at half past six. I go to the bathroom and wash my hands and face and clean my teeth. Then I dress, go to the kitchen and cook breakfast for my family. At half past seven my son gets up and has breakfast. I have breakfast with my son. My son eats a sandwich and drinks a cup of tea. I don't drink tea. I drink coffee.

After breakfast my son leaves home for school. I don't leave home with my son.

On Tuesday I don't work in the morning. I work in the afternoon. In the evening I am at home.

My husband and my son are at home, too. We rest in the evening. My son watches TV, my husband reads newspapers and I do some work about the house. At about 11 o'clock we go to bed.

**13. *Speak about your (your friend's, wife's, husband's) yesterday's working day or last Sunday.***

**14. *Imagine that it's the day of your dream.***

What do you want to do? Number the sentence in order of your preference.

- I want to see the pyramids in Egypt.
- I want to drive a BMW.
- I want to meet my favourite film star.
- I want to relax on a Caribbean beach.
- I want to win an Olympic medal.
- I want to go back in time and see the dinosaur.
- I want to go to bed with a good book and a box of my favourite chocolates.
- I want to ...

**15. *Use the verbs in brackets in the Past Simple, Present Continuous, Present Simple.***

1. I (go) to bed at 10 o'clock every day. I (go) to bed at 10 o'clock yesterday.
2. My mother always (take) a bus to get to work, but yesterday she (not, take) a bus. Yesterday she (walk) to her office.
3. Yesterday I (come) home from school at 7. I (be) very tired. I (have) dinner with my family. Then I (have) a rest.
4. Yesterday my father (not, read) newspapers because he (be) very busy.
5. Where he (spend) last summer? He (spend) last summer in the country.
6. What your brother (do) now? What your brother (do) every day?
7. My brother (go) to work every day. He (leave) home at 8. He (not, take) a bus.
8. You (come) home at 6 o'clock yesterday? No, I ...
9. I (not, have) English lessons yesterday.
10. Your sister (go) to school every day? Yes, she...

11. When you (leave) home for school every day?
12. You (watch) TV yesterday? Yes, I...
13. Kate (cook) dinner now.
14. What your brother (do) yesterday?
15. We (see) a very good film last Sunday.
16. What mother (do) now? She (cook) dinner.
17. Where your father (work) last year?
18. Look! My friends (play) football.
19. Yesterday he (not, go) to work.

**16. Translate the sentences.**

1. Коли ваш чоловік повернувся з відпустки? — Він повернувся три дні тому.
2. Вчора він ходив до школи. Він просидів цілий день на уроках.
3. Його відповідь з англійської мови була блискуча.
4. Діти мають більше свободи, вони незалежніші.
5. Що ви робили вчора на уроці? — Ми читали тексти, виконували вправи, говорили англійською з нашим викладачем, перекладали статті та обговорювали їх.
6. Коли ви отримали цей лист? — Вчора вранці.
7. Де ви бачили її минулого тижня? — Ми бачили її в офісі. Я не бачив її вчора.
8. Я візьму цю газету і прочитаю її вдома.
9. Де ви були вчора? — Я приходив до вас, але вас не було вдома.
10. Ви знали англійську 5 років тому?
11. Хто зробив цю вправу вчора? Які вправи ви звичайно робите вдома?
12. Коли ти закінчив школу? — Я закінчив школу в 1990 році.
13. П'ять років тому я був студентом. Я навчався в Академії. Я вивчав дві іноземні мови: англійську та французьку.
14. Моя дружина — археолог. Вона любить свою роботу. Зараз вона працює в Єгипті.
15. Петро — найвищий хлопець у класі.
16. Анна — найкраща студентка в групі.
18. Київ більший, ніж Львів.

## **Домашнє завдання**

### ***1. Read and translate the text. Try to retell it.***

#### **Who needs a clean house**

My neighbours, Mr and Mrs Smith both hated housework. They were very untidy people who never put things away in their places.

When they went to bed they always left their clothes on the floor. Their kitchen was in a mess too. They always left the dirty dishes in the kitchen sink. Their living room didn't look better! There was thick dust on every piece of furniture and the carpets had not been cleaned for weeks. And the bathroom! The day came when Mr Smith couldn't find one of his socks, and Mrs Smith couldn't see her face in the bathroom mirror.

They looked around and decided that it was time to get the house cleaned. And they found Meril, a foreign student who needed some extra money. Meril came to their house and worked all day long. She washed all the clothes, she swept the floors, she wiped the dust off the furniture and polished it. She cleaned all the carpets. Finally she made the beds. Now the house looked spotless.

When Mr and Mrs Smith came home that evening, everything was clean, neat and tidy. "Well, what do you think?" Mrs Smith asked her husband. "It looks very nice", he said, "but how are we ever going to find anything?"

### ***2. Answer these questions.***

1. Do your parents and friends think that you are a tidy person?
2. Who does most of the housework in your house?
3. What kind of housework do you hate (like) doing?
4. Do you share responsibilities in doing housework with all the other members of your family now?
5. Everybody knows that work about the house eats up much time. Could you suggest any ways how to save your time and make your house clean?

### ***3. Write a story about your work about the house.***

### ***4. Translate the sentences into English.***

1. Коли вона отримала цю телеграму? — Годину тому.
2. Тарас Шевченко — відомий український поет.

3. Де твої батьки були вчора?
4. Я телефонував, а їх не було вдома.
5. Що учні робили вчора на уроці англійської мови?
6. Вони писали диктант, читали текст та відповідали на запитання до нього.
7. Її відповідь на уроці математики була чудова.
8. У Ніка було 8 уроків учора. Він був дуже втомлений.
9. О 5 годині її чоловік прийшов додому і розповів про свої проблеми на роботі.
10. Аня прийшла до них у будинок і працювала цілий день.
11. Вона випрала одяг, підмела підлогу та витерла пил з меблів.
12. Будинок виглядає дуже чистим.

# УРОК 14

**Граматика** There is / there are. Some / any. Порядкові числівники

## Лексика

any ['eni] – будь-який, який-небудь	furniture ['fɜ:nɪtʃə] – меблі
an armchair ['ɑ:mtʃeə] – крісло	a hall [hɔ:l] – хол
a bookshelf ['bʊkʃelf] – книжкова полиця	here [hiə] – тут
bookshelves – книжкові полиці (мн.)	lovely ['lʌvli] – чудовий, красивий
on the bookshelf – на книжковій полиці	a magazine [ˌmæɡə'zi:n] – журнал
built-in ['bɪlt'ɪn] – вбудований	some [sʌm] – декілька
downstairs [daʊn'steəz] – вниз	a study ['stʌdi] – кабінет
a fire-place ['faɪəpleɪs] – камін	sunny ['sʌni] – сонячний
floor [flo:] – поверх	traditional [trə'dɪʃənəl] – традиційний
ground floor – перший поверх	a TV-set [ti: vi: set] – телевізор
first floor – другий поверх	upstairs [ˌʌp'steəz] – нагори
	a wall [wɔ:l] – стіна
	on the wall – на стіні

East or West, home is best. — У гостях добре, а вдома краще.

There is no place like home. — Нема ніде краще, як вдома.

### *1. Read and translate the text.*

#### Text 14

#### English homes

Many English families live in flats, but some people have their own houses. There are two floors in the traditional English house; the ground floor and the first floor. The bedrooms and a bathroom are upstairs on the first floor. The sitting room, the dining-room, the kitchen and a hall are downstairs on the ground floor.

The sitting-room is usually the largest room in the house. There is always a sofa, some chairs and armchairs in it. There is often a carpet on the floor. English people usually have a fire in the sitting-room. They often spend evenings in armchairs near the fire. They read books, watch TV, listen to music or sit around and speak.

People in England like their homes and often say, “There is no place like home”, and “East or West, home is best”.

Mr Dunn’s family lives in a small house with a garden. There is a sitting room and a study downstairs. The kitchen is downstairs too. The sitting-room is large and sunny. There is a sofa, two armchairs and a TVset there. The nice carpet on the floor makes the room comfortable. The study is a small room with bookshelves on the walls. Upstairs there are 2 bedrooms and a bathroom.

The Dunns love their house and think: “There is no place like home”.

**A:** This is a lovely room, Mr Dunn.

**D:** I’m glad you like it. It’s always a pleasure to sit here and read newspapers and magazines after a long day in the office. And where do you live in Kyiv, Mr Adams?

**A:** We live in a three-room flat in a new district of Kyiv.

**D:** Is your flat comfortable? Yes, very. There is a lot built-in furniture in our hall and in the kitchen. The windows are large and the rooms are light.

**A:** In which room do you like to spend evening hours?

**D:** In the sitting room. We usually watch television or listen to music.

**A:** Yes, it’s always nice to spend a quiet evening with the family.

**D:** I think so too.

- How many rooms are there in your flat? — There are 3 rooms.
- Which room is that? — It is the study.
- Are there many things in that room? — No, there aren’t.
- Is there a writing-table in the study? — Yes, there is.
- Are there any books on it? — Yes, there are some.
- Is there a sofa in this room? — No, there isn’t a sofa, but there is a bookcase in the corner.

## **2. Answer the questions.**

1. Do all English people live in flats?
2. What rooms are usually upstairs?
3. What rooms are usually downstairs?
4. What do English people do in their sitting-room?
5. What do English people think of their homes?
6. How many floors are there in the traditional English house?
7. What is the largest room in the traditional English house?



### 3. Agree or disagree. Give your reasons.

1. English people don't like to show home to their visitors.
2. Mr Dunn's family lives in a traditional English house.
3. The Dunn's house is very large.
4. There are four rooms downstairs in the Dunn's house.
5. Mr Dunn likes to spend evening hours in the sitting-room.
6. Mr Adams has a three-room flat in Kyiv.
7. There is no built-in furniture in the Adams' family.
8. Mr Adams spends evening hours in his study.

## Grammar

### There is / there are

Речення із зворотами *there is / there are* вживаються, якщо треба зазначити наявність особи або предмета у відповідному місці.

- *There is / was* вживається в однині.
- *There are / were* вживається у множині.

There	is was	a book a computer a book and 5 pens	on the table.
	are were	two beds three computers 5 pens and a book	

+	–	?
<b>There is</b> a table in the room.	<b>There isn't</b> a table in the room.	<b>Is there</b> a table in the room? – Yes, <b>there is</b> . – No, <b>there isn't</b> .
<b>There was</b> some chalk on the table	<b>There wasn't</b> any chalk on the table.	<b>Was there</b> any chalk on the table? – Yes, <b>there was</b> . – No, <b>there wasn't</b> .
<b>There was</b> a lot of light in the room.	<b>There wasn't</b> much light in the room.	<b>Was there</b> much light in the room? – Yes, <b>there was</b> . – No, <b>there wasn't</b> .
<b>There are</b> pictures on the wall.	<b>There aren't</b> pictures on the wall.	<b>Are there</b> pictures on the wall? – Yes, <b>there are</b> . – No, <b>there aren't</b> .
<b>There are</b> some books on the shelf.	<b>There aren't</b> any books on the shelf.	<b>Are there</b> any books on the shelf? – Yes, <b>there are</b> . – No, <b>there aren't</b> .
<b>There were</b> a lot of pens in the box.	<b>There weren't</b> many pens in the box.	<b>Were there</b> many pens in the box? – Yes, <b>there were</b> . – No, <b>there weren't</b> .

## Some / any

**Some** — деякий, кілька, який-небудь:

- some + magazines (злічуваний іменник у множині) — кілька журналів;
- some + magazine (злічуваний іменник в однині) — якийсь журнал;
- some + milk (незлічуваний іменник) — трохи, деяка кількість молока

**Any** — який-небудь, скільки-небудь.

### Вживання.

Some, something, somebody, someone	Any, anything, anybody, anyone
<p>1. У стверджувальних реченнях: <i>There is somebody in the house.</i></p> <p>2. У запитаннях, що починаються питальним словом, а також у питальних реченнях, що виражають пропозицію або прохання:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– <i>Will you have some more tea?</i> (Вам ще налити чаю?)</li> <li>– <i>Where did you leave some of your notes yesterday?</i> (Де ви залишили деякі зі своїх записів?)</li> </ul>	<p>1. У запитаннях без питального слова і в запереченнях:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– <i>I don't see anything.</i> (Я не бачу нічого.)</li> <li>– <i>Is there anybody in the house?</i> (Чи є хто в будинку?)</li> </ul> <p>2. У стверджувальних реченнях, де <i>any</i> має значення “будь-який”: anybody, anyone – будь-хто; anything – будь-що.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– <i>You can have anything you like.</i> (Ти можеш взяти все, що тобі подобається.)</li> </ul>

	thing	body	one	where
<b>some</b>	something	somebody	someone	somewhere
<b>any</b>	anything	anybody	anyone	anywhere
<b>no</b>	nothing	nobody	no one	nowhere

## Порядкові числівники

Порядкові числівники завжди вживаються з означеним артиклем **the**.

– Кількісним числівникам від одного до трьох відповідають такі порядкові числівники:

one — the **first**, two — the **second**, three — the **third**.

– Порядкові числівники, крім перших трьох, утворюються з відповідних кількісних числівників додаванням суфікса **-th**:

four — the **fourth**, fifteen — the **fifteenth**.

- У числівниках *five, twelve* **-ve** змінюється на **f**:  
*five* — the **fifth**, *twelve* — the **twelfth**.
- До числівника *eight* додається буква **h**: *eight* — the **eighth**.
- У числівнику *nine* перед суфіксом **-th** буква **e** упускається:  
*nine* — the **ninth**.
- У назвах десятків перед суфіксом **-ty** буква **y** змінюється на **ie**:  
*sixty* — the **sixtieth**.
- У складених порядкових числівниках форму порядкового числівника має лише останнє слово:

*fifty-one* — **fifty-first**, *two hundred and twenty-five* — **two hundred and twenty-fifth**.

### 1. Write the words in the correct column as in examples.

**Countable nouns:** box,...

**Uncountable nouns:** cheese,...

Money, pencil, star, watch, circus, bag, butter, book, tomato, dress, soup, bread, milk, snow, rain, tea, pen, window, sugar, teacher, student.

### 2. Fill in with a, an, some.

- |             |              |                    |                    |
|-------------|--------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| 1. teacher  | 6. pen       | 11. bottle of Coke | 16. sugar          |
| 2. egg      | 7. apple     | 12. car            | 17. bowl of sugar  |
| 3. tea      | 8. spoon     | 13. coffee         | 18. milk           |
| 4. umbrella | 9. jam       | 14. soup           | 19. carton of milk |
| 5. money    | 10. lemonade | 15. loaf of bread  | 20. glass of water |

### 3. Use “how much” or “how many”.

- |                                       |                              |
|---------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1. ... apples are there in the bag?   | 6. ... butter do you want?   |
| 2. ... money have you got?            | 7. ... people can you see?   |
| 3. ... girls are there in your class? | 8. ... sugar do you want?    |
| 4. ... milk is there?                 | 9. ... children can you see? |
| 5. ... apples have you got?           | 10. ... meat do you want?    |

### 4. Express your agreement as in the model.

- *Pete has an interesting book in his bag.*
  - *Yes, there is an interesting book in his bag.*
1. Jane has beautiful flowers in her garden.
  2. Alice has a looking-glass in her bag.
  3. We have some meat in the fridge.
  4. Ann has an old typewriter in her office.

5. They had a telephone in their old flat.
6. Ben had some money in his pocket.
7. Jane's father has many books on electronics in his study.
8. The Browns have a TV set in their country house.
9. Granny has a very comfortable armchair in her room.
10. Ann has a computer in her room.

**5. Disagree with the following statements. Use the suggested words.**

- *There is a cat in the room. (dog)*
  - *There is not a cat in the room. There is a dog there.*
1. There is a cup on the table. (glass)
  2. There is a pen on the desk. (pencil)
  3. There is a plate on the table. (bottle)
  4. There is a pencil in the bag. (book)
  5. There was sugar on the table. (salt)
  6. There were two chairs in the room. (armchairs)
  7. There is some butter on the plate. (cheese)
  8. There is some milk in the bottle. (lemonade)
  9. There is some tea in the pot. (coffee)
  10. There were some bushes in the yard. (trees)

**6. Disagree with the following statements. Use the suggested words.**

- *There is some water in the jug. (milk)*
  - *There isn't any water in the jug. There is some milk there.*
1. There are some cakes on the plate. (sweets)
  2. There are some knives in the drawer. (spoons)
  3. There are some magazines on the tables. (maps)
  4. There is a river not far from this town. (lake)
  5. There are some interesting stories in this book. (poems)
  6. There were a lot of desks in the classroom. (tables)
  7. There were some apples in the tree. (plums)
  8. There are a lot of boys in the classroom. (girls)
  9. There was a good film on TV yesterday. (sports programme)
  10. There is a newspaper on the table. (letter)

**7. Express your surprise as in the model.**

- *There are two tables in my room.*
- *Are there two tables in your room?*
- *Yes, there are. (No, there aren't.)*

1. There are a lot of old trees in the park.
2. There are two shops in this street.
3. There are two cars in the garage.
4. There are some pictures on the wall.
5. There are some English books in my room.
6. There is a park near the cafe.
7. There was little snow in the streets last winter.
8. There was a cake on the dinner table.
9. There are three windows in this room.
10. There are two beds in the bedroom.

**8. Answer the questions.**

- *What is there in the middle of your room?*
  - *There is a round table there.*
1. How many rooms are there in your flat?
  2. What is there in the middle of your living-room?
  3. What is there near the window?
  4. What is there opposite the door?
  5. What is there in the corner of the room?
  6. What is there on the walls of the room?
  7. How many windows are there in the room?
  8. How many beds are there in the bedroom?
  9. What is there in the kitchen?
  10. What is there in your room?

**9. Fill in there is / there are.**

1. ... a carpet on the floor.
2. ... two children.
3. ... a TV.
4. ... two chairs and two armchairs.
5. .... two pictures on the wall.
6. .... a picture on the television.
7. ... a man and a woman in the living-room.
8. ... a table in front of the fireplace and ... some books on it.
9. ... a small table near the window and ... a telephone on it.
10. ... a vase of flowers on the table too.

**10. Write questions to the following sentences and give negative answers.**

1. There is a blackboard in our classroom.

2. There are five students in the classroom.
3. There are some English books on the table.
4. There were very many mistakes in your dictation.
5. There is a new student in our group today.
6. There was a letter on the desk.
7. There was too little time to finish the test.
8. There were some flowers in the vase.

**11. Choose the correct word (is/are, was/were).**

**Make the sentences interrogative with** what, where, how many, when

1. There (is, are) a large desk in my room.
2. There (is, are) two windows in my classroom.
3. There (is, are) two beds in my parents' room.
4. There (was, were) a letter in my bag.
5. There (is, are) two pens on my table.
6. There (was, were) two armchairs in this room.
7. There (is, are) a blackboard, ten tables and nineteen chairs in our classroom.
8. There (was, were) ten students at the lesson yesterday.

**12. Write questions to the underlined words .**

1. There are a lot of parks in our city.
2. There is a teacher in the room.
3. There are some English books on the table.
4. There are a lot of mistakes in your dictation.
5. There is a school near my house.
6. There were a lot of texts in his book.

**13. Put some, any, no or their derivatives into the gaps**

1. They have ... cousins in Kyiv.
2. There are ... people in the shop.
3. Is there ... milk in that cup?
4. There is ... coffee in the cup.
5. Are there ... cats in the garden?
6. Is there ... water in the bottle?
7. Did you go ... on Sunday?
8. There wasn't ... cheese in the fridge.
9. There aren't ... pens on the desk.
10. I have ... friends.

11. Do you know ... about her?
12. There are ... flowers in the vase.
13. Did you do ... last night?
14. Did you meet ... on your way to school?
15. Are there ... letters in the letter-box for me?
16. We didn't know ... about his problems: he told us ..
17. There are not ... pencils on the table.
18. Is there ... here who knows French?
19. He has ... English books in his bookcase.
20. Have you got ... brothers? – No, I haven't.
21. There were ... letters for you on the table?
22. Did you go ...? No, I went .... I stayed at home.

**14. Put *much, many, little, few* into the gaps.**

1. There were ... plates on the table.
2. I never eat ... bread with soup.
3. Why did you eat so ... ice-cream.
4. I have ... time, so I can't go with you.
5. He has ... English books.
6. There are ... tigers in the Zoo.
7. Does your sister read ...? Yes, she does.
8. How ... children have you got?
9. She is a very quiet person. She doesn't say...
10. He has so ... books, but he reads very ...
11. Walk quicker, please. We have very ... time.
11. My son doesn't drink ... coffee in the morning.
12. The student of our group ask ... questions at the lecture.

**15. Translate into English.**

1. У цій кімнаті багато речей. Тут є стіл, п'ять стільців, диван та два крісла.
2. У кутку кімнати — стіл. Біля вікна — телевізор.
3. Де у вас телефон? — Він у кабінеті, на письмовому столі.
4. Мій друг отримав минулого тижня нову квартиру. Вчора ми ходили подивитись на неї.
5. Це дуже зручна квартира. В ній є вітальня, спальня, ванна, кухня.
6. Це велика гарна кімната. Стіни в цій кімнаті жовті. На стінах багато картин.

7. Кабінет невеликий, але дуже зручний. У ньому є письмовий стіл, книжкова шафа, комп'ютер та два крісла. У книжковій шафі багато книжок та журналів.
8. У мене на столі цікава книжка. На столі — цікава книжка.
9. Журнал лежить на тому столі. На тому столі нема ніяких журналів.
10. У цьому тексті є нові слова. Нові слова — на дошці.
11. Тут багато цікавих книжок. У неї є багато цікавих книжок.
12. На цьому столі багато журналів? — Ні, тільки два.
13. У нашому місті — гарний парк.
14. Багато дітей було у парку вчора.
15. Біля нашого будинку багато квітів.

### **Домашнє завдання**

#### ***1. Describe your house / flat.***

- What kind of house do you live in? (private, multi-storeyed, high-rise block of flats)
- What floor is your flat on? How many storeys has your house got?
- How many rooms are there in your flat?
- Which room is your favourite? Why?
- What furniture is there in this room?
- In what room do you usually receive guests? Have meals? Discuss family problems?
- Do you like to spend your time in the kitchen? Why?
- Does your kitchen have modern facilities?
- Has your house (flat) got enough space for all your family members?
- Do you share your room with anybody?
- Do you like your house (flat)?

#### ***2. Make up a dialogue.***

Your friend has a new flat. You come to him, and he shows you his flat. You are speaking about his / her flat, its rooms, furniture and so on.

#### ***3. Translate the sentences into English.***

1. На стінах багато картин. У кімнаті є телевізор.
2. Це — велика кімната. Стіни в кімнаті блакитні.
3. Це дуже зручний будинок.
4. На якому поверсі живе твоя бабуся?



5. Скільки кімнат у вашій квартирі?
6. Яка кімната найбільша у вас в квартирі?
7. Скільки стільців у вітальні?
8. У нас двокімнатна квартира на другому поверсі.
9. Ти живеш у квартирі чи в приватному будинку?
10. Мені подобається моя кімната. Вона гарна і зручна. У ній є письмовий стіл, книжкова шафа та ліжко. У кутку кімнати — маленький стіл з телевізором.
11. Мені подобається читати книжки або дивитись телевізор у моїй кімнаті ввечері.
12. Де Анна? Вона у своїй кімнаті. Що вона робить? Вона читає журнал.

# УРОК 15

## Граматика Future Simple

### Лексика

asleep [ə'sli:p] – що спить	orange ['ɒrəndʒ] – апельсин
birthday ['bɜ:θdeɪ] – день народження	present ['prezənt] – подарунок
cookie ['kʊki] – домашнє печиво	put on – одягати
early ['ɜ:li] – рано	shirt [ʃɜ:t] – чоловіча сорочка, блуза
ice-cream [aɪs'kri:m] – морозиво	sweet [swi:t] – цукерка, солодоші
invite [ɪn'vaɪt] – запрошувати	tasty ['teɪsti] – смачний
look – мати вигляд	trousers ['traʊzəz] – брюки, штани

### Граматика

Future Simple (майбутній час) *утворюється*:

+	–	?
I <b>will help</b> you. I'll <b>help</b> you.	I <b>will not help</b> you. I <b>won't</b> ([wəʊnt]) <b>help</b> you.	<b>Will</b> you <b>help</b> me? – Yes, I <b>will</b> . – No, I <b>won't</b> .

Future Simple (майбутній час) *вживається*:

- для опису природного перебігу подій: The summer holidays **will start** on June 10 this year.
- для позначення дії, яку щойно вирішили виконати:  
I've left the door open. I'll **go** and **shut** it. She'll **phone** you tomorrow.  
(якщо виконати дію вирішено заздалегідь, вживається **going to** або **Present Continuous**: I *am going to* buy some bread. We *are working* tomorrow.)
- у зворотах I *think* I (...) **will**, I *don't think* I (...) **will**: I think she'll **pass** the exam. I don't think she'll **pass** the exam.
- з іменниками першої особи можна вживати **shall / shan't (= will / won't)**: I **shall be** late tomorrow. We **shall win** this game.

### First Conditional

У підрядних реченнях *часу* й *умови* вживається Present Simple для позначення майбутньої дії:

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| – We'll <b>go</b> to the park <u>if</u> the weather <b>is</b> fine. | – I'll <b>phone</b> you <u>when</u> I <b>come</b> home. |
| – He'll <b>be</b> here <u>till</u> she <b>comes</b> .               | – I'll <b>come</b> <u>as soon as</u> I <b>finish</b> .  |

#### *1. Read, translate and retell the text.*

### Text 15

#### **Mother's birthday**

Tomorrow it will be Saturday. It'll be my Mummy's birthday! She'll be thirty-eight. But she looks twenty! She really does!

My Dad and I will get up early in the morning, when Mum is still asleep. We'll clean the house and go to the shop to buy presents for Mother. I don't know what we'll buy. We shall see. But of course we shall buy flowers. All women like flowers, you know! I think we'll buy a beautiful blouse for her. She likes to wear blouses. We shall buy tasty things, too: sweets, chocolate, ice-cream, cookies, apples, oranges, bananas and what not!

When Mum gets up we'll congratulate her on her birthday! We'll give her the presents and sing the song: "Happy birthday to you".

Mother will invite her friends to her birthday party. They will come in the evening at about seven o'clock. Mum will put on her party dress. Dad will be in his best too. I'll put on my new white shirt and blue trousers. We'll have a good time!

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| – How old will mother be?                         | – Why will they buy a blouse?           |
| – How does she look like?                         | – What song will they sing for Mother?  |
| – What will father and his son do in the morning? | – What will they put on in the evening? |
| – What will they buy?                             |   |

### Text

I shall go to Kyiv next week. My father will go there on holidays.

We shall live in a room at a hotel. We shall not take much luggage. We shall visit several museums and exhibitions. My father will show me all the beautiful sights in Kyiv. He knows Kyiv very well. He lived there when he was a student.

We shall travel over all the lines of the Metro. My father will show me the most beautiful Metro stations.

My father will take me to Volodymyr Hill and show me the University. If we get tickets we shall go to the theatre. I am sure we shall have a good time.

- Will you go to Kyiv on your holidays?
- Who will go with you?
- What will you see when you go to Kyiv?
- Where will you stay in Kyiv?

***1. Say that you (your friend) will not do it.***

- *You will tell mother about your problems.*
  - *I shall not tell my mother about them.*
1. Jack will write his sister about this event.
  2. I will rain in the evening.
  3. They will plant trees near our school.
  4. Ann's parents will buy a new TV set this year.
  5. In a week our group will start for Lviv.
  6. Alice will go shopping before dinner.
  7. Helen will put on her white dress for this party.
  8. Bob will sing and play the piano at the concert.

***2. Ask your friend if he (she) will do it any other time.***

- *Jane will be at home in the evening.*
  - *Will she be at home in the afternoon?*
  - *Yes, she will. (No, she won't.)*
1. Jane will read this book before dinner.
  2. My brother will work on the farm in August.
  3. Alice will swim in the sea before breakfast.
  4. We shall listen to the new records on Saturday.
  5. Father will play chess in the evening.
  6. Bob will watch TV at 7 o'clock.
  7. Father will work in his room after dinner.
  8. My friend and I will visit Kyiv in May.
  9. Bob will take his exam on Tuesday.
  10. Bob and John will work in the laboratory tomorrow.

**3. Ask your friend when (where, why) she (he) will do it.**

- *I shall work with Professor Brown over this problem. (how long)*
- *How long will you work with him?*
- *For two months.*

1. I shall see Mary at the club. (when)
2. For your birthday I shall give you a very nice present. (what)
3. My dress will be ready in time for the party. (when)
4. Father will plant fruit trees in our garden. (how many)
5. They will see many places of interest in London. (what)
6. I shall wait for Pete near the theatre. (how long)
7. She will go to Kyiv for her winter holidays. (when)
8. Mary will translate this article easily. (why)
9. Mary will ring you up. (when)
10. They will wait for us after the concert. (where)

**4. Ask questions as in the model.**

- *We shall go by the three o'clock train. (two o'clock)*
- *Why won't you go by the two o'clock train?*
- *We shan't be ready by that time.*

1. Ann will spend her summer in Kyiv. (in the country)
2. I shall buy you a detective story to read. (a historical novel)
3. For her birthday Mary's boyfriend will give her a box of chocolate. (flowers)
4. Tom and Jerry will go fishing on Sunday. (hunting)
5. Tommy's parents will buy him a rabbit as a pet. (parrot)
6. She will invite John and Robert to her party. (Nick)
7. Mother will cook pudding for dessert. (a cake)
8. Paul will take a third class train. (first-class)
9. We'll buy a dictionary in a week. (tomorrow)
10. We'll plant an acacia-tree here. (fruit-tree)

**5. Ask your friend who exactly will do it.**

- *She will help Jack in his studies.*
- *Who will help Jack?*
- *Jane will.*

1. She will go to England next week.
2. She will look very beautiful in this dress.
3. She will give us a cup of hot tea.

4. They will have a good rest in summer.
5. He will soon return from abroad.
6. She will get the first prize at the competition.
7. He will take his exam the day after tomorrow.
8. They will receive a lot of letters from their friends.
9. They will study English in two years.
10. They will move to a new flat next week.

**6. Choose the correct item.**

1. She ... now. (is sleeping / sleeps / slept)
2. They ... to the theatre last night. (are going / go / went)
3. He ... some new clothes tomorrow. (is going to buy / buys / bought)
4. Look at her! She ... (cries / is crying / cried)
5. He ... up late yesterday. (wakes / is waking / woke)
6. We ... our grandparents tomorrow. (visited / visit / are going to visit)
7. Look! The cat ... up the tree. (climb / is climbing / climbs)
8. We ... to school yesterday. (didn't go / don't go / aren't going)
9. He ... a bath at the moment. (has / had / is having)
10. I ... a pair of shoes yesterday. (buy / bought / am buying)

### **Домашнє завдання**

**1. Speak about Kyiv — the capital of Ukraine.**

**2. Translate the sentences into English.**

1. Я писатиму тест завтра вранці.
2. Хто дивитиметься телевізор?
3. Він перекладатиме цей текст завтра.
4. Не одягай цю сорочку. Вона брудна.
5. Наступного тижня ми поїдемо в Ялту.
6. Коли ти завтра прийдеш? — О сьомій.
7. Вони вивчатимуть англійську через два роки.
8. Завтра тітка приготує моє улюблене печиво.
9. Чи ми підемо до зоопарку наступного тижня?
10. Завтра буде субота. Моя бабуся приїде з Парижа!
11. Завтра я встану рано і приготую смачний сніданок.
12. У неділю мій брат запросить своїх друзів на свій день народження.

13. Завтра у неї особливий день. Вона одягне свою найкращу сукню.
14. Мої батьки зазвичай дарують мені великі подарунки на мій день народження.
15. Їй подобається отримувати книжки в подарунок? — Так.
16. Де ти купив такі смачні банани та апельсини?

## Контрольна робота 1 (1–3)

### 1. Поставте іменники у множину.

Flower, bed, man, watch, wife, woman, list, hero, cat, address, sheep, bag, tooth, child, foot, city, day.

### 2. Поставте a, an, the.

- |                                  |                               |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. Kyiv is ... city.             | 4. That's ... very good idea. |
| 2. Britain is ... island.        | 5. ... Sun rises in ... East. |
| 3. What is ... name of this boy? | 6. Where is ... book?         |

### 3. Складіть речення з слів.

- |                                  |                               |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. This / lamp / good / is.      | 4. My / is / it / book .      |
| 2. Ann / a / student / is.       | 5. Flat / that / is / big.    |
| 3. My / sister / at / is / home. | 6. Pens / give / these / Ann. |

### 4. Перекладіть англійською.

1. Ця жінка — моя мати. Вона — лікар.
2. Її звуть Анна. Їй 40 років.
3. Вона добра і красива.
4. Моя мама не дуже висока.
5. Її волосся руде.
6. Де вона зараз? — Моя мама — вдома.
7. Вона у кімнаті біля телевізора.
8. Я люблю свою маму.
9. Мені потрібна червона сумка.
10. Дайте мені ту чорну ручку.
11. Візьміть ці олівці.
12. Це — клас. Він великий і чистий.

## Контрольна робота 2 (4–6)

### 1. Поставте am, am not, is, isn't, are, aren't.

- |                                   |                      |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------|
| 1. Kyiv / the capital of Ukraine. | 4. It / warm today.  |
| 2. I / interested in basketball.  | 5. My hands / cold.  |
| 3. He / not / hungry.             | 6. Diamonds / cheap. |



**2. Поставте am, is, are.**

- |                                |                                    |
|--------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1) ... Ann at home?            | 4) ... you interested in football? |
| 2) ... the books on the table? | 5) ... the pens in the bag?        |
| 3) ... the hotel good?         | 6) ... the park open today?        |

**3. Напишіть стислу відповідь.**

- |                       |                        |
|-----------------------|------------------------|
| 1. Are you a student? | 4. Is it a lesson now? |
| 2. Are you Ukrainian? | 5. Is it sunny?        |
| 3. Is it cold today?  | 6. Are you at home?    |

**4. Напишіть запитання і відповіді.**

- |                               |                               |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1) ... your mother at home?   | 4) Where ... your key?        |
| 2) ... your parents at work?  | 5) What colour ... your eyes? |
| 3) ... you interested in art? | 6) How old ... your mother?   |

**5. Поставте my, your, our, his, her, their, its.**

- |                             |                                       |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1. I like ... job.          | 4. Ann is a doctor and ... brother    |
| 2. Do you like ... teacher? | is a student.                         |
| 3. We have ... lessons on   | 5. Does your father like ... car?     |
| Saturdays.                  | 6. Our friends like ... flat in Kyiv. |

**6. Напишіть запитання та відповіді в Present Continuous.**

- |                             |                            |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. You / watch TV?          | 4. It / snow?              |
| 2. What / you / do?         | 5. You / write / a letter? |
| 3. What / your mother / do? | 6. That clock / work?      |

**7. Що відбувається в цей момент? Напишіть реальні речення.**

- |                              |                               |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. I / wash / my hair        | 4. My parents / watch TV      |
| 2. It / rain                 | 5. My cat / play with a ball. |
| 3. My father / learn English | 6. I / eat.                   |

**8. Перекладіть англійською.**

- |                                 |                                  |
|---------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1. Ви лікар? — Так.             | 8. Яку книжку ви зараз читаете?  |
| 2. Це — Віктор. Він не студент. | 9. Мій батько дивиться телевизор |
| 3. Він — школяр.                | зараз.                           |
| 4. Відкрийте свої книжки.       | 10. Ми не вдома зараз.           |
| 5. Не читайте текст зараз.      | 11. Ми сидимо на уроці.          |
| 6. Ми пишемо тест зараз.        | 12. Де Ваша ручка? — Вона        |
| 7. Що ви робите? — Ми читаємо.  | у сумці.                         |

## Контрольна робота 3 (7–9)

### 1. Поставте am, is, are, do, don't.

1. Excuse me, ... you speak English?
2. Why ... you laughing at me?
3. What ... you do? – I ... a student.
4. I ... writing a letter now.
5. I ... want to go out. It ... raining.
6. We ... not usually drive to work.

### 2. Поставте have / has (got), haven't / hasn't (got).

- |                              |                             |
|------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. They ... a cat and a dog. | 5. Ann doesn't read much.   |
| 2. A cow ... six legs.       | He ... many books.          |
| 3. I ... not ... a car.      | 6. She can't open the door. |
| 4. He ... a lot of friends.  | She ... a key.              |

### 3. Доповніть речення словами: meet, like, have, go, open, drink, read.

- |                                    |                                     |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 1. We usually ... dinner at 7.     | 5. I ... films. I often ... to the  |
| 2. The shops ... at 9 a.m.         | cinema.                             |
| 3. They never ... coffee.          | 6. I always ... newspapers at home. |
| 4. We ... a lot of people at work. |                                     |

### 4. Складіть запитання.

1. I wash my hair once a week. (how often / you?)
2. I live in London. (where / you?)
3. I have lunch at home. (where / you?)
4. I get up at 7. (what time / you?)
5. We often go to the cinema. (how often / you?)
6. I go to school by bus. (how / you?)

### 5. Поставте дієслова у Present Simple чи Present Continuous.

1. Excuse me, (you / speak) English?
2. Ann (have) a shower at the moment.
3. We (not / watch) TV very often.
4. Listen! Ann (play) the piano.
5. How often (you / read) a newspaper?
6. You can turn off the radio. I (not / listen) to it.

### 6. Перекладіть англійською.

1. Студенти здають екзамени. Не галасуйте.

2. Восени птахи летять до теплих країв.
3. Ти щось пишеш зараз? — Ні.
4. Вони не часто ходять до театру.
5. Що вони роблять? — Вони лікарі.
6. Що вони роблять зараз? — Читають книжку.
7. Ви часто ходите в кіно?
8. Я пишу тест зараз.
9. Скільки в них дітей? — У них двоє дітей.
10. У них нема хліба на вечерю.
11. Вони слухають радіо кожного вечора.
12. Вона не пише листа зараз.

### **Контрольна робота 4 (10–12)**

#### ***1. Write the opposite (positive or negative).***

- |                        |                           |
|------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. I understand.       | 4. She likes ice-cream.   |
| 2. He doesn't smoke.   | 5. She wants it.          |
| 3. They know the rule. | 6. We don't live in Kyiv. |

#### ***2. Write positive or negative short answers.***

- |                               |                                    |
|-------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. Do you smoke?              | 4. Do you play football?           |
| 2. Do you drink coffee?       | 5. Does your mother speak English? |
| 3. Do you live in a big city? | 6. Does it often rain in autumn?   |

#### ***3. Put in am, is, are, do, don't, does, doesn't.***

1. Ann ... a teacher. She ... not teach pupils.
2. I ... writing a test now.
3. Where ... you live?
4. I ... want to read this book. It ... bad.
5. What ... she do? – She ... a doctor.
6. What ... she doing? – She ... writing.

#### ***4. Put much, many, a lot of.***

1. Do you drink ... tea?
2. I have ... books.
3. There isn't ... milk in the fridge.
4. There are ... interesting things in the museum.
5. It didn't cost ...
6. There aren't ... students in this room.

**5. Put the verb in the correct form of the past (positive, negative or question).**

1. He (play) football yesterday, but he (not / win).
2. We (wait) a long time for the tram but it (not / come).
3. This is a good book. Where (you / buy) it?
4. She (like) the food but she (not / like) the room.
5. (it / rain) yesterday? – No, it ...
6. He (listen) to very loud music last night. Why (he / do) it?

**6. Translate into English.**

1. Хочеш морозива? — Ні. Дякую.
2. Вибачте, але ви сидите на моєму місці.
3. Він не часто ходить до театру.
4. Ми не ходили у кіно вчора.
5. Хто дивився телевізор вчора ввечері?
6. Йому не подобається ця кімната.
7. Ти купив журнал? — Так.
8. Він грав у теніс минулого тижня.
9. У неї була ручка, але не було паперу.
10. Ми не зробили багато роботи вчора.
11. Аня працювала у магазині два роки тому.
12. Я не хочу йти до парку. Йде дощ.

## **Контрольна робота 5 (13–15)**

**1. Put am, is, are, was, were**

1. The homework ... very difficult yesterday.
2. Hello! I ... sorry I ... late!
3. Where ... you born? I ... born in Kyiv.
4. The weather ... nice today. It ... (not) terrible.
5. The students ... very tired today. They ... at a party last night.
6. She ... (not) at school yesterday. She ... ill.

**2. Make negative verbs positive and positive verbs — negative.**

1. It didn't rain yesterday.
2. It didn't cost much.
3. She didn't bring my books.
4. I didn't drink coffee, but I ate the cake.

5. My sister gave me a birthday present.
6. He wasn't tired so he didn't go to bed at once.

**3. Put there is, there isn't, is there, there are, there aren't, are there.**

1. Kyiv is an old city. ... a lot of old buildings.
2. Look! ... a photograph of Ann in the book!
3. Excuse me, ... a library near here?
4. ... ten students in our classroom.
5. How many books ... on the table?
6. ... any milk in the fridge.

**4. Put there was, there wasn't, was there?, there were, there weren't, were there?**

1. ... a party at school last Saturday.
2. The bag was empty. ... nothing in it.
3. ... much time to finish the test.
4. Ten years ago ... two old buildings in this street.
5. ... many people at the meeting yesterday?
6. I stayed at a hotel last summer. ... a swimming-pool?

**5. Put it, there.**

- |                                     |                                    |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. ... is snowing.                  | 5. I couldn't ski. ... wasn't any  |
| 2. Will ... rain tomorrow?          | snow.                              |
| 3. ... is some water in the bottle. | 6. ... is a big black cloud in the |
| 4. ... is a book on the table.      | sky.                               |

**6. Put in a lot of, much, many.**

1. The book is a best-seller. ... thousands of copies are sold. I don't think ... of it.
2. There is ... truth in what you say. Not ... people can say it.
3. Do you read ... books by Lev Tolstoy? — No, not ...
4. She spends ... time at school, but she doesn't have ... good marks.
5. She likes reading ... but she doesn't like writing ...
6. There are ... beautiful flowers and fruit trees in my garden.

**7. Write the comparative and the superlative.**

Strong, happy, careful, important, bad, difficult, large, fast, little, quickly, badly.

**8. Put the verb into the correct Past form, positive or negative.**

1. It (be) cold, so I (take) on my coat.
2. I (be) very tired, so I (go) to bed early.
3. It (be) a funny situation but nobody (laugh).
4. She (not / be) hungry, so she (eat) anything.
5. The hotel (not / be) cheap. It (cost) very much.
6. The play (be) not very good. I (not / enjoy) it much.

**9. Put in will ('ll) or won't.**

1. Can you wait for him? He ... be long.
2. Don't take the umbrella. It ... rain.
3. If you don't go now, you ... be late.
4. I've got some news! You ... never believe it!
5. Don't speak to her. She ... listen to you.
7. Where ... you (to be) this time next year?

**10. Choose the correct verb form.**

1. We'll go / we are going to the cinema tomorrow.
2. He'll lend / he's lending you his pen. He isn't writing.
3. I'll phone / I'm phoning you tomorrow morning, OK?
4. I don't want to drive. OK, I'll drive / I'm driving.
5. I think she'll like / she is liking her present.
6. What will you do / are you doing in the evening?

**11. Translate into English.**

1. Мені подобається займатися з Анною.
2. Вона багато читає і добре знає мову.
3. Я бачив Аню 5 років тому.
4. Він народився у Києві.
5. У мене нема грошей. Я позичу тобі трохи.
6. Я не думаю, що вона читатиме цю книжку.
7. Ця вправа дуже складна. Я допоможу тобі.
8. Де ви були вчора? — Ми ходили до театру.
9. Що ви робите у вихідні? — Ми їдемо за місто.
10. Моя подруга Аня прийшла до мене в середу після роботи.
11. Де ваші діти? — Вони грають у волейбол з друзями в парку.
12. Я думаю, я піду спати рано сьогодні. Я дуже стомлений.

## Підсумкова контрольна робота

### Варіант 1

#### **1. Use Present Simple, Present Continuous, Past Simple.**

1. I (not, drink) coffee now.
2. He (work) at a hospital.
3. Ann (help) her mother now.
4. They (not, eat) at school every day.
5. She (walk) to her office yesterday.
6. My brother (not, drink) coffee yesterday.

#### **2. Use the Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple, Present Continuous.**

– My mother (cook) a very tasty dinner.

#### **3. Write 5 questions to the sentence:**

– They lived in the south of America last year.

#### **4. Put there is / there are**

1. ... a pond in the park.
2. ... some bananas in the bag.
3. ... some coffee in the cup.
4. ... a textbook and pens on the table.
5. ... two chairs and a table in the room.
6. ... an apple in my bag.

#### **5. Put much / many / a lot of.**

1. There were ... plates on the table.
2. I never eat ... bread with soup.
3. Does your sister read ...?
4. They have ... English books.
5. How ... apples do you eat every day?
6. I have not got ... time.

#### **6. Put some, any, somebody, anybody.**

1. There are ... schools in this street.
2. Is there ... bread on the counter?
3. Has ... in this group got a book?
4. I have ... good friends.

5. You can take ... book you like.
6. There is ... in that house.

**7. Correct the sentences.**

1. I did went to the cinema last night.
2. We does not dance every day.
3. What you reading now?
4. He are watching TV now.
5. He works in the garden yesterday.
6. Have you got some brothers?
7. Kyiv is a city very big.
8. There is many mistakes in your dictation.
9. How much cookies did you eat yesterday?
10. I get usually up at 7 o'clock in the morning.
11. My sister watch TV every morning.
12. Our school have a lot of students.

**Вариант 2**

**1. Use Present Simple, Present Continuous, Past Simple.**

1. My mother (not, play) the piano now.
2. My sister (eat) sweets every day.
3. My friends (not, like) to play football.
4. They (play) in the room now.
5. She (help) her mother yesterday.
6. I (not, see) my friend last week.

**2. Use Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple, Present Continuous.**

- My brother (play) computer games.

**3. Write 5 questions to the sentence:**

- Tom called Ann last Friday.

**4. Put there is / there are.**

1. ... a large table in my room.
2. ... three windows in my classroom.
3. ... a blackboard and 5 tables in our class.
4. ... a lot of children in the park.
5. ... a school in my street.
6. ... few books on the shelf.



**5. Put much / many, a lot of.**

1. I like reading very ...
2. He wrote us ... letters last year.
3. I don't have ... books in my bag.
4. The students of our group ask ... questions.
5. My sister spends ... time playing the piano.
6. How ... soup is there in the plate?

**6. Put some, any, somebody, anybody.**

1. Are there ... pictures in your book?
2. I can see ... children in the park.
3. Have you ... brothers?
4. You can buy ... picture you like.
5. You must find ... who can help you.
6. Does ... know this man.

**7. Correct the sentences.**

1. She usually do her homework in the evening.
2. We did not helped our mother yesterday.
3. What are you do now?
4. They is dancing at the moment.
5. I write often letters to my sister.
6. We go to London last summer.
7. I have not some questions.
8. How much pens are there on the table?
9. There are not a book in my bag.
10. He's like reading.
11. Victor is driver.
12. My brother have no a dog.

## 1. My friend

This is a picture of Mariya Kovalenko. She is my friend. She is a model. Mariya is 19. She is young and beautiful. She has very thick blonde hair and big green eyes. She has a pretty face. She is tall and slim. Mariya likes to sing and she dances very well. She likes to go out to parties with her friends. She doesn't like to give interviews. Mariya speaks Ukrainian, Russian, English and German. She isn't married and she has many boy-friends. She lives in a flat in Kyiv. She is my neighbour. She is happy.

\*\*\*

Jane is my best friend. She is 16. We go to school together.

Jane has blue (dark, hazel, grey, green, large, small) eyes and curly (wavy, straight, dark, chestnut, blond, short, long, grey) hair. She has a lovely (fresh, pale) complexion. Jane is short-sighted so she wears lenses (glasses).

She has a beautiful (large, small) mouth with full (thin, rosy, red) lips.

Jane is tall (short, middle-sized) and has a beautiful (slim, stout, slender) figure.

She is very smart (shy, energetic, modest, tolerant, absent-minded). Jane looks attractive (pretty, charming). Her clothes are always nice and neat.

Jane likes studying languages (swimming, singing, playing the guitar, dancing). She is (not) good at games. Her favourite game is tennis, volleyball, basketball. She is an intelligent (hard-working, lazy). She gets (doesn't get) good marks at school.

I admire her because she is so bright (energetic, calm, tolerant).

## 2. About myself and my family

1. We are a family of Our family is			3 / 4 / 5 big (large) / not big / small / not small				but	it is we are	friendly. happy.
2. I've got	a an 2 3 ...	mother / father sister / brother granny grandfather aunt / uncle cousins/ relatives	My mother's My father's My sister's My brother's	name is...	She He	is	35. 44. 12. 6. ....	She He	was born in ...



10.	earlier we get up quicker we do our housework more time we have for fun more we are together		quicker we do our housework. more time we have for fun. more time we spend together. longer walks we have.
The	more walks we have longer talks we have better we understand one another friendlier we are more we love each other	the	longer talks we have. better we understand each other. friendlier we are. more we love each other. longer we live.

### 3. My flat

I live in a flat with my parents. We have three bedrooms, a sitting-room, a kitchen, a hall and a bathroom. The kitchen is on the left and the bathroom is on the right. The kitchen is large. I like big kitchens. We have little furniture here. In the dining-room there are some armchairs, a sofa and some more things.

I have a room which is my own. It is not very large, but very comfortable. There is not much furniture in it. On the left there is a sofa and a small table near it. My music centre is on this table. At the window there is a desk with a computer on it. On the right there is a dressing-table. Near it there is a wardrobe for my clothes. There are some lovely pictures on the walls. There is a carpet on the floor. I like my room very much.

### 4. My attitude to sport

Sport holds an important place in our life. Sport not only helps people to keep in good health but also makes them more organized and better disciplined in their daily activities. Physical culture and sports are part of culture and public life. It is very popular with young people. Team games develop character and quick thinking.

We all need to exercise. Regular exercises give you more energy. Exercise makes you feel and look better. The best exercises are walking, jogging or swimming.

The sports, popular in our country are: football, basketball, swimming, volleyball, ice hockey, tennis, gymnastics, figure skating. Everyone can choose sports and games for any season, for any taste...

### 5. My school

My school is in a new three-storeyed building with a quite big sport ground behind it.

Children in Ukraine go to school from the age of 6. They go to a primary school until they are 10 and then they change to a secondary school. The lessons start at 8.30 in the morning.

In a primary school children stay in the same classroom for most of their lessons which they have with the same teacher. In a secondary school, the subject teachers usually stay in their classrooms and the children move from room to room, for their lessons. There are special classrooms for Chemistry, Physics, Biology, History, Geography, English and Ukrainian.

My school has many classrooms. They are large and light. On the ground floor there are the classrooms for the primary-school pupils, workshops, library. Our school library is nice and clean. The librarian helps pupils to find books they need. There are many bookcases and bookshelves with a lot of books there.

There is a big light dining-room to the right from the main entrance. It is always busy and noisy.

There is a gymnasium on the ground floor as well. Our physical training lessons are held there.

On the third floor there is a big assemble hall. A lot of meetings, concerts, festivals are held there.

## 6. My working day

1. I would like to speak about my working day.		
2. Usually Then After that	I	get up at ... o'clock in the morning. do my morning exercises. wash my face, hands, ears and neck. clean my teeth / comb my hair / dress.
3. At	half past seven a quarter past seven a quarter to eight	I have my breakfast.
4. After my breakfast Then / After that At eight o'clock	I take my bag and go to school.	
5. Usually So	I	have 6 or 7 lessons every day. am at school from 8.30 a.m. till 2.30 p.m.
6. I come home	at... / at about ...	o'clock in the afternoon.
7. First / After that/ Then	I	have my dinner / have a rest.

8. Usually Sometimes	I	go for a walk with my friends / dog. do my lessons / visit my friends. listen to music / read interesting books. play computer games / go to the park to play football.
9. After that I help my mother about the house.		
10. Usually Sometimes	I	go shopping / clean my room. sweep the floor / water flowers.
11. In the evening Then / After that	I	have supper / watch TV with my family. play chess with my father / read books.
12. At nine o'clock At half past nine	I	kiss my parents. say "Good night" / go to bed.
13. This is the way I spend my day.		

## 7. Holidays

1. Our life is	exciting wonderful jolly delightful	when we	celebrate have hold	holidays because we	don't go to school
				have	fun / a good time parties / concerts festivals / fireworks
2.  We celebrate	New Year's Day Christmas Valentine's Day Woman's Day Victory Day Constitutuon Day Independence Day Knowledge Day Teacher's Day		on the	1-st of Janusry 7-th of January 14-th of February 8-th of March 9-th of May 28-th of June 24-th of August 1-st of September first Sunday in October	
3.  On the eve of the holidays we	do the		shopping cleaning cooking	and	buy a lot of presents for... tidy up our / my flat cook tasty things toss fruit / vegetable salads
	put all things in the right places send congratulation post-cards to... / congratulate ... on the holidays call our relatives and congratulate them / invite guests				
4.  On the day of the holiday we	wake up / get up a little later / lay the table for a holiday meal cook cakes and cookies / listen to music and sing songs watch TV programs / go to the park for a walk give / bring flowers to... / go out in the evening to enjoy fireworks				
	treat our guests to		tasty things and fruit / cakes, cookies, ice-cream		



6) Which sports do you like? (football, basketball, golf, hockey, tennis...) Why?

– Do you play / go / do any sports? Why?

### 9. Kyiv — the capital of Ukraine

The city of Kyiv is an industrial, scientific, administrative and cultural centre of Ukraine. It's the capital of Ukraine and the seat of the Supreme Rada and the Cabinet of Ministers. Kyiv is one of the largest and oldest cities in Europe. It is more than 1500 years old.

Kyiv is situated on both banks of the river Dnipro. The population of Kyiv is more than 3 million people. Kyiv is famous for its beauty. The streets of Kyiv are broad and straight. There are a lot of chestnut trees and flowers in the city.

Kyiv has a lot of historic places: Kyiv-Pechersk Lavra, the St. Sophia's cathedral, the Golden Gate, Andriivsky Uzviz. There are many museums, theatres, cinemas, universities in the city.

Kyivites are proud of their city.

### 10. My native town

1.	large nice famous green old ancient well-known	cities in	the world Europe Asia our country Ukraine foreign countries America	such as  for example  for instance	Kyiv London Athens Paris Moscow Washington	the capital of	Ukraine Great Britain Greece France Russia the USA
2. Kyiv Lviv Odessa Kharkiv Paris New York	is  isn't	my	hometown native city Motherland	and  but	it is one of the	oldest greenest largest most famous ancient beautiful	cities  in the whole world all over the world in Europe in America
3.	many lots of tens of dozens of		old / ancient famous modern splendid	buildings churches / cathedrals houses / museums art galleries		monuments palaces / castles bridges / theatres metro stations	in...
4. The city is	wonderful beautiful	in	March/ April. May/ Spring.	Trees / Parks Gardens / Bushes	come into leaf / become green begin to bloom / begin to blossom		
5. Then In summer	chestnut / birch lime / acacia		come into leaf / are in full leaf are in full blossom		and the city looks like a great park.		



6.	guests  The citizens people tourists	of our city	enjoy  are fond of	watching visiting seeing going to  taking pictures of	its	old ancient famous fine splendid well-known	churches cathedrals museums palaces monuments memorials squares	in the centre of the city.
7.	(the city) is famous for its		monuments  memorials	such as	monument to  memorial of	(the name)	in ... street / square in front of the museum next to the... theatre on the left of the ... square opposite ... cathedral	
8.	Guests  People  Tourists	can	hear  learn	about Ukrainian	culture history traditions lifestyle folk arts people	from old times to our days	at the	Kyiv History Museum Ukrainian Picture Galery Ukrainian National Museum St. Sophia Cathedral
9.	(the city) is famous for its			inelligent talanted / great hard-working	people / citizens workers teachers / doctors		scientists sportsmen artists	such as ...
10.	Our	avenues / streets theatres/ squares universities colleges schools gymnasiums		are named after	outstanding talented hard-working famous / great well-known	writers / poets composers heroes musicians people	such as... (the name)	
11.	We	are proud of are fond of love		(the city) and we	do our best work hard / try hard do our duty would like	to make it	clean / green beautiful famous well-known	

## 11. London

London is the capital of Great Britain. It is situated on the river Thames. It is the largest city in Europe and one of the largest cities in the world.

London is also a very big port and very important political, commercial, scientific and cultural centre of Great Britain.

London consists of 4 parts: the City, the West End, the East End and Westminster.

The City is the commercial centre of the capital. Many banks and offices are situated there.

Westminster is the administrative centre of London. There is the Houses of Parliament and English Government there.

The West End is the richest part of London. You can find the best shops, theatres, cinemas, museums, art-galleries, parks and squares there. Its streets and houses are the finest in the capital. The rich people live in the West End.

The East End is the part of London where the working people live. There are no parks or gardens in the East End. The streets in the East End are narrow and the houses are small.

## **12. My attitude to the mastering of foreign languages**

In school all over the world boys and girls are learning foreign languages. Everybody knows his own language, but another one is very useful. It is useful when we travel to other countries or if we must read foreign literature in the original.

There are about 207 languages in the world and some of them are very important. English, for example, is used not only in England and the USA but also in other parts of the world. About 250 million people speak it as their own language, and another 200 million use it as a second language. It is difficult to say how many people are learning it.

Knowledge of foreign languages helps young people of different countries to develop friendship and understanding. When they meet at festivals or in international friendship camps, the words *Peace* and *Friendship* can be heard in all languages.

Speaking a foreign language you can read papers, magazines and original books by great writers, watch satellite TV Programs. If you like travelling you can go anywhere without being afraid that other people will not understand you. English is very important to find a good job.

## **13. My hobby**

There are hundreds of personal interests and ways to spend one's free time.

The most popular hobbies are philately, collecting picture postcards and books. Some people are interested in modern architecture. They collect pictures showing interesting architectural designs. Others are interested in photography. They always take their cameras with them when they are on holiday.

A useful hobby is collecting tape-recordings. You may have recordings of operas, folk-music or jazz concerts.

It is difficult to describe all hobbies known in the world. The main thing is that they help you to obtain knowledge. As for me ...

#### 14. Seasons and weather

There are 4 seasons in a year. They are: spring, summer, autumn and winter. Each season has 3 months. December, January, February are winter months. Spring months are: March, April and May. June, July and August are summer months. There are 3 months in autumn: September, October and November.

In spring	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>– bright sun rays begin to melt snow.</li> <li>– birds come back from the South.</li> <li>– small green leaves begin to appear in the trees.</li> <li>– it is warm or chilly</li> <li>– the temperature is ...</li> <li>– sometimes it rains.</li> <li>– the days become longer.</li> </ul>	In March In April In May	people celebrate	Mother's Day. Easter Day. April Fool's Day. May Day. Victory Day.
--------------	--	-----------------------------------	---------------------	---

In summer:

- it is hot;
- the sun shines brightly;
- schoolchildren have holidays;
- it is a good time to have a rest;
- the days are long and the nights are short;
- there are many flowers and berries in the fields and in the forests.
- In June people celebrate Constitution Day and in August – Day of Independence of Ukraine.

In autumn:

- it is often chilly; the sky is grey; it often rains;
- the leaves are yellow, red and brown;
- the leaves begin to fall from the trees;
- the days become shorter;
- there are a lot of fruit and vegetables;
- the birds fly away to the south.

In October people celebrate Halloween. In November people celebrate Thanksgiving Day.

In winter:

- it is cold and frosty; it often snows;
- the temperature falls below zero;
- the rivers and lakes are frozen;
- the sun shines but it doesn't warm.
- children like to sledge, ski, skate, play snowballs, make a snowman.

In December we celebrate Christmas. In January — New Year, in February — St. Valentine's Day.

## 15. Travelling

1. I	am	fond of delighted with interested in		travelling to a foreign country walking to / in the mountains camping out at the seaside hiking in the forest / mountains / country				in	summer / autumn spring / June winter	
	enjoy						on	holidays /days-off		
2. It's	a pleasure wonderful pleasant fantastic delightful great fun great	to	travel by go	on	car / coach train air / plane water / boat bike / bicycle	because and	it's the	fastest safest cheapest		way to get to...
					foot / walks a hike / hikes			most exciting expensive		
3. Travelling to ... Making a trip on the sea Walking along the lakeside / seaside Climbing the mountains Biking / cycling in the countryside Camping out on the bank of the river			is means	great fun exercise fresh air friendship new friends	because and	I enjoy	sightseeing visiting museums visiting theatres meeting town-folks watching nature collecting /playing ... putting up a tent			
4. There	are is	delightful towns wonderful places wide fields / meadows ancient cities / large forests the Carpathian mountains the Black Sea the Sea of Azov a hilly lakeside			in the	North South West East	of Ukraine where I can	go sightseeing do the sights visit folk arts / history museum see wonders of nature watch / find secrets of life / birds learn people's traditions look for rare shells / herbs minerals		

5. I have	been to gone to travelled to biked to walked to made a trip on the ... sea	and I have	swum in the Black / Azov Sea gone sightseeing in / around .../ climbed the highest hills taken pictures of the rarest sights / museums / churches visited the History museum in ... enjoyed the sunny days at the lakeside sunbathed on the sandy beach / seaside collected stamps, badges, stickers, comics
--------------	---	------------------	--

## 16. My days off

My days off are Saturday and Sunday. I never know how to spend them. On Friday night when I go to bed I think that I'll get up very early on Saturday and I'll have enough time to do a lot of things that I couldn't do during the week. I also plan that on Saturday I'll have a good rest. But Saturday comes and all my plans change. I usually set up my alarm clock for 8 o'clock. I did so last Saturday too, but I didn't hear it. When I got up, it was about 11. It took me an hour to cook the breakfast. After breakfast I decided to go shopping because I looked into the refrigerator and saw that I had no food for the next week. I came back home only in the evening because Saturday wasn't the most convenient day for shopping. I forgot it. Late in the evening I did washing and cleaning, and watched some TV programmes. I went to bed at 1 o'clock. But before I fell asleep I made plans for Sunday. "I'll have the whole day to myself tomorrow", I thought.

## Таблиця неправильних дієслів

Infinitive	Past Simple	Past Participle
be (бути)	was, were	been
beat (бити)	beat	beaten
become (ставати)	became	become
begin (починати)	began	begun
blow (дути)	blew	blown
break (ламати)	broke	broken
bring (приносити)	brought	brought
build (будувати)	built	built
buy (купувати)	bought	bought
can (могти, вміти)	could	been able
catch (ловити)	caught	caught
choose (вибирати)	chose	chosen
come (приходити)	came	come
cost (коштувати)	cost	cost
cut (різати)	cut	cut
do (робити)	did	done
draw (тягнути)	drew	drawn
draw (малювати)	drew	drawn
drink (пити)	drank	drunk
drive (водити авто)	drove	driven
eat (їсти)	ate	eaten
fall (падати)	fell	fallen
feel (почувати)	felt	felt
fight (боротися)	fought	fought
find (знаходити)	found	found
fly (літати)	flew	flown
forget (забувати)	forgot	forgotten
get (досягати)	got	got
give (давати)	gave	given
go (ходити)	went	gone
grow (рости)	grew	grown
hang (вішати)	hung	hung
have (мати)	had	had
hear (чути)	heard	heard

<b>Infinitive</b>	<b>Past Simple</b>	<b>Past Participle</b>
hide (ховати)	hid	hidden
hit (ударяти)	hit	hit
hold (тримати)	held	held
hurt (ранити)	hurt	hurt
keep (тримати)	kept	kept
know (знати)	knew	known
lay (класти)	laid	laid
leave (залишати)	left	left
let (дозволяти)	let	let
lie (лежати)	lay	lain
light (запалювати)	lit	lit
lose (губити)	lost	lost
make (робити)	made	made
mean (значити)	meant	meant
meet (зустрічати)	met	met
pay (платити)	paid	paid
put (класти)	put	put
read (читати)	read	read
ride (їхати верхи)	rode	ridden
ring (дзвонити)	rang	rung
rise (підніматися)	rose	risen
run (бігти)	ran	run
say (говорити)	said	said
see (бачити)	saw	seen
sell (продавати)	sold	sold
send (посилати)	sent	sent
shake (трясти)	shook	shaken
shine (сяяти)	shone	shone
show(показувати)	showed	shown
shoot (стріляти)	shot	shot
shut (зачиняти)	shut	shut
sing (співати)	sang	sung
sink (тонути)	sank	sunk
sit (сидіти)	sat	sat
sleep (спати)	slept	slept
speak (говорити)	spoke	spoken

<b>Infinitive</b>	<b>Past Simple</b>	<b>Past Participle</b>
spend (витрачати)	spent	spent
stand (стояти)	stood	stood
stick (втикати)	stuck	stuck
strike (вдаряти)	struck	struck
swim (плавати)	swam	swum
take (брати)	took	taken
teach (навчати)	taught	taught
tear (рвати)	tore	torn
tell (сказати)	told	told
think (думати)	thought	thought
throw (кидати)	threw	thrown
understand (розуміти)	understood	understood
wake (прокидатися)	woke	waked
wear (носити)	wore	worn
win (вигравати)	won	won
write (писати)	wrote	written



## СПИСОК ВИКОРИСТАНОЇ ЛІТЕРАТУРИ

1. *Бонк Н. А., Котий Г. А., Лукьянова Н. А.* Учебник английского языка: В 2 ч. — М.: Деконт+ГИС, 2000. — Ч. 1. — С. 31–34, 40–45, 48–52, 59, 60, 64–66, 71–73, 87–89, 94–96.
2. *Верба Г. В., Верба Л. Г.* Довідник з граматики англійської мови для учнів старших класів. — 2-ге вид. — К.: Рад. шк., 1983. — С. 13, 18–20, 22–24, 108–114, 117–130, 133, 136, 138–140, 154.
3. *Голицынский Ю. Б.* Грамматика английского языка. Сборник упражнений для средней школы. — СПб.: Каро, 1996. — С. 31–34, 38–40, 50–52, 56–57.
4. *Голицынский Ю. Б.* Грамматика: Сборник упражнений. — 2-е изд. — СПб.: Каро, 2000. — С. 5–10
5. *Каверіна В., Бойко В., Жидких Н.* 100 тем з англійської мови. — Донецьк: ТОВ ВКФ “БАО”, 2003. — С. 15, 60, 150, 181.
6. *Островский Б. С.* Английский язык: Факультатив. курс: Учеб. пособие для 8–9 кл. сред. шк. — 2-е изд., дораб. — М.: Просвещение, 1992. — С. 9, 51, 91, 101.
7. *Поляков Ю. М.* Читай и говори по-английски. Выпуск 9. — М.: Воениздат, 1973. — С. 22.
8. *Скалкин В. Л., Юсим Б. С., Рубинштейн Г. А., Анпатов С. И.* English for Adults. Уч. пос. по англ. языку для слушателей курсов иностр. языков (1 год обучения). — М.: Просвещение, 1967. — С. 15, 16, 19, 21, 23–27, 29, 30, 36–38, 44–46, 54, 55, 62–64, 72–74, 86–88, 97–98, 106–107, 118–119, 141.

## СПИСОК РЕКОМЕНДОВАНОЇ ЛІТЕРАТУРИ

1. *Бонк Н. А., Котий Г. А., Лукьянова Н. А.* Учебник английского языка: В 2 ч. — Ч.1. — М.: Деконт+ГИС, 2000.
2. *Верба Г. В., Верба Л. Г.* Довідник з граматики англійської мови для учнів старших класів. — 2-ге вид. — К.: Рад. шк., 1983.
3. *Голицынский Ю. Б.* Грамматика английского языка. Сборник упражнений для средней школы. — СПб.: Каро, 1996.
4. *Голицынский Ю. Б.* Грамматика. Сборник упражнений. — 2-е изд. — СПб.: Каро, 2000.

5. *Гужва Т., Кодалашвили О., Романовская Ю.* Английский язык. Тексты для чтения и аудирования. Упражнения по грамматике: для абитуриентов, слушателей курсов, студентов. Ч.1. — К.: Тандем, 1998.
6. *Каверіна В., Бойко В., Жидких Н.* 100 тем з англійської мови. — Донецьк: ТОВ ВКФ “БАО”, 2003.
7. *Островский Б. С.* Английский язык: Факультатив. курс: Учеб. пособие для 8–9 кл. сред. шк. — 2-е изд. дораб. — М.: Просвещение, 1992.
8. *Поляков Ю. М.* Читай и говори по-английски. Выпуск 9. — М.: Воениздат, 1973.
9. *Скалкин В. Л., Юсим Б. С., Рубинштейн Г. А., Аннатов С. И.* English for Adults. Учеб. пособие по англ. языку для слушателей курсов иностр. языков (1 год обучения). — М.: Просвещение, 1967.
10. *Raymond Murphy.* Essential Grammar in Use. A self-study reference and practice book for elementary students of English. — Cambridge University Press, 1990.
11. *Raymond Murphy.* English Grammar In Use. Second edition. — Cambridge University Press, 1995.
12. *Cambridge Learner's Dictionary.* Intermediate to upper-intermediate. — Cambridge University Press, 1993.
13. *Cambridge International Dictionary of English.* — Cambridge University Press, 1995.
14. *Rodney Huddleston, Geoffrey K. Pullum.* The Cambridge Grammar of the English Language. — Cambridge University Press, 1998.
15. *Virginia Evans.* Round-up. — Pearson Education Limited, 2000.
16. *Virginia Evans.* FCE Use of English. — Express Publishing, 2001.
17. *Longman Dictionary of Contemporary English.* — Pearson Education Limited, 2003.

## ЗМІСТ

Передмова .....	3
Урок 1. Англійський алфавіт. Звуки. Букви. Буквосполучення <i>ee, ea, ie</i> .....	4
Урок 2. Речення. Загальні поняття. Порядок слів у простому поширеному реченні. Займенник <i>it</i> . Неозначений артикль .....	12
Урок 3. Означений артикль <i>the</i> . Вказівні займенники <i>this / that</i> .....	20
Урок 4. Дієслово <i>to be</i> в Present Simple. Присвійний відмінок іменників. Загальні та альтернативні запитання .....	28
Урок 5. Спеціальні запитання. Присвійні займенники. Прийменники .....	40
Урок 6. The Present Continuous Tense .....	49
Урок 7. The Present Continuous Tense. Спеціальні запитання. Словотворення .....	59
Урок 8. Конструкція <i>have (has) got</i> . Питальна та заперечна форми .....	68
Урок 9. The Present Simple (Indefinite) Tense. Adverbs .....	76
Урок 10. The Present Simple Tense. Third person. Теперішній час. 3-тя особа однини .....	86
Урок 11. The Present Simple Tense / The Present Continuous Tense. Much/many /a lot of .....	96
Урок 12. The Past Simple (Indefinite) Tense. Regular verbs. Past Simple дієслова “to be” .....	108
Урок 13. The Past Simple Tense. Irregular verbs. Ступені порівняння прикметників .....	117
Урок 14. There is / there are. Some / any. Порядкові числівники .....	127
Урок 15. Future Simple .....	138
Додаток 1 .....	144
Додаток 2 .....	154
Таблиця неправильних дієслів .....	166
Списки використаної та рекомендованої літератури .....	169

The manual contains basis of English Phonetics, Lexis and Grammar. It comprises theoretical material and exercises for practice, developing and improving the four skills: Reading, Writing, Listening and Speaking.

There are 15 units and 2 appendices (№ 1 — tests, № 2 — texts) in the manual.

Intended for elementary level students and school-leavers, including the preparatory courses listeners.

Навчальне видання  
Укладачі  
**Люлька** Людмила Анатоліївна  
**Мазуркевич** Алла Альбертівна

## **АНГЛІЙСЬКА МОВА**

*Навчальний посібник  
для абітурентів, слухачів підготовчих курсів  
та студентів початкового рівня  
володіння англійською мовою*

Educational edition  
Compiled by  
**Liul'ka**, Liudmyla A.  
**Mazurkevych**, Alla A.

## **ENGLISH**

*Educational manual for elementary level  
students, school-leavers, preparatory courses listeners*

Відповідальний редактор *М. В. Дроздецька*  
Коректор *О. П. Макаренко*  
Комп'ютерне верстання *Д. А. Варварін, Т. Г. Замура*  
Оформлення обкладинки *Д. В. Кругленко*

Підп. до друку 30.11.04. Формат 60×84/16. Папір офсетний. Друк офсетний.  
Ум. друк. арк. 9,99. Обл.-вид. арк. 10,04. Тираж 3000 пр. Зам. № 75

Міжрегіональна Академія управління персоналом (МАУП)  
03039 Київ-39, вул. Фрометівська, 2, МАУП

*Свідоцтво про внесення до Державного реєстру  
суб'єктів видавничої справи ДК № 8 від 23.02.2000*

Поліграфічний центр УТОГ  
03038 Київ-38, вул. Нововокзальна, 8

*Свідоцтво КІ № 35 від 02.08.2000*